

Dedicated with love to my children, my wife, and my family. To those who see that something is wrong with the world, and are looking for a new path. To all humanity, on the cusp of a great tribulation.

Transit:
A Journey out of Darkness

By
Steve Curtin

Transit:
A Journey out of Darkness

Table of Contents

Acknowledgments	4
Preface: Humility	5
Part One: Darkness	9
Chapter One: The Shadow	11
Chapter Two: Mind Control	23
Chapter Three: Population Control	54
Chapter Four: Past is Prologue	75
Chapter Five: The Lie That Defines the Times	85
Intermezzo: Heaven and Hell	124
Part Two: Light	131
Chapter Six: Emancipation	134
Chapter Seven: The Revolution of Consciousness	152

Acknowledgments

A few words of thanks to those who've helped me on my journey. All have played their part, though their roles may have outlived their usefulness and I may no longer agree with them.

To the Austrian Economists, such as Ron Paul, the former Murray Rothbard, the fellows at the Mises Institute, etc, who taught me the inherent destruction of the Federal Reserve/fiat currency system, which made predicting the future as simple as predicting the sunrise.

To the Infowarriors, such as Alex Jones, Peter Joseph, the former William Cooper, etc, who helped put me on the path by showing me the true nature of the system, the agenda, and the possible endgame.

To Michael Tsarion, Graham Hancock, Walter Cruttenden, Heinrich Palmgren, Jordan Maxwell, David Icke, George Kavassilas, Robert Bauvel, Nassim Haramein, David Wilcock, Gregg Braden, etc, who helped show me the nature of reality, our true history, meaning, and purpose.

To Eckhart Tolle, Max Igan, Ben Stewart, the former Terence McKenna, who helped show me the nature of the ego, of groupthink, and our responsibility to ourselves in the midst of the chaos and upheaval.

To my cousin Michael Carreras, whose unique insight opened my mind to new directions and new ways of viewing history, scripture, and science.

And last but not least, to my beautiful and loving wife Cherie, who showed me the meaning of love and the importance of deep spirituality in the way I live my life.

All of these played pivotal roles in molding my understanding of the world and the universe, woefully inadequate though it is, which I now present to you here.

Preface:

Humility

*The teacher who is indeed wise does
not bid you to enter the house of his
wisdom but rather leads you to the
threshold of your mind. – Kahlil Gibran*

In a digital age, there is an endless amount of ranting proclaiming to give *the answer – to life, the universe, and everything*. We'd really like an answer. (The answer is “42”, but keep that to yourself). There are many differing approaches to answering this question – philosophical, religious, scientific. I would think that if Man's history in search of this answer is any indicator, somewhere along the way we would've learned some humility: 99.9999% of everything we've ever thought we've known has turned out to be completely wrong.

Some may find this disheartening. We really need to *know*. At some point we'd like to arrive at a time when we can say there are no more mysteries; we are gods now, infallible and fully omniscient. How boring would such a life be. Luckily for the keepers of the faith, there is still plenty to learn, and they can still push us all around with what is their Gospel version of reality, as if the label “scientist” or “scholar” or “historian” makes them immune from human weakness, human prejudices, and ego, and you're just supposed to shut up and repeat what they say and think nothing else.

From the day you were born, other people have told you what reality is. And you probably believed them all - whether it was about history, science, economics, health, God, etc. - without much thought given to it. Rare is the person who has the courage to ponder everything he or she has ever known in his or her entire life, and consider that some or even all of it might be load of horse dung.

These things so define who we think we are that to even consider abandoning them is to leave us out in the cold naked without an identity. We believe our teachers when they feed us someone's version of history. Whose version? We don't know. We believe our scientists when they tell us who and what we are, where we come from, what the universe and reality is, etc. How do they know all this? Well, they've done experiments. Or so they say. They're scientists. Why question

them? We believe our religious texts, and the people of the cloth, when they tell us who and what God is. How do they know? Because their holy books tell them so. Circular logic? What circular logic? And economics? Well, that's just boring.

Peoples beliefs and conviction are, in almost every case, gotten at second hand and without examination, from authorities who have not themselves examined the questions at issue, but have taken them at second hand from other non examiners, whose opinions about them were not worth a brass farthing to begin with. – Mark Twain

No matter how many years one goes to school, the initiates are, just as you, a slave to those who told them what was true, and few of the initiates ever bother to question the credibility or motives of those who taught them or the veracity of the information they were taught. Your doctor will tell you how to keep yourself healthy, likely confident in his qualifications, having attended years of medical school believing he was being taught the cutting edge in health and healing technology and procedures. But who taught him these things, and who decided they were the end all, be all? What were their motives? We like to think that healing the sick and eradicating disease is their sole objective, but how cynical is it, really, to question whether there may be little or no financial incentive in the cure?

Take a moment to ponder the industry, the jobs, the economy, that would be destroyed if science discovered a cure for the common cold. An entire aisle at your pharmacy or grocery store would disappear, and that's just the “OTC” drugs. Now imagine the consequences of finding a cure for cancer. You can assign whatever motives to the gods in white coats you like, but it is a fact that cannot be denied: billions – if not trillions – of dollars would be lost if doctors actually cured disease. Hold that thought for a later chapter.

Whatever this so-called truth movement is, there are myriad denominations within it insisting they've reached the bottom of the rabbit hole. They're going to take you there, and if you follow or subscribe to anyone else and “their” theories, you're being led astray. There's nothing more terrifying for the truth seeker than the term *controlled opposition*. It is literally impossible to find a popular commentator, radio personality, alternative journalist, or documentary maker who hasn't been “de-bunked” as controlled opposition of the New World Order. From Alex Jones (“Zionist agent”) to Peter Joseph to David Icke, and everyone in between, all are accused of being agents of the Illuminati. If you degrade your critical thinking so that other people are thinking for you, your head quickly begins to spin, as you come to the realization that nothing is what it seems. Ever.

Sooner or later, hopefully, you remember: you're an intelligent human being. Your mind has great power of perception and awareness, if you apply it free of bias, preconceived notions, or worry of the reactions of your peers. And you begin to sift through the endless stream of information knowing that all you can do is have faith in yourself, and take what you feel makes sense and put the rest aside.

The keepers of the faith, and those who prostrate themselves before their glory, will do everything

in their power to pull you back into the fray. Mostly, they will try to berate and humiliate you for your lack of faith. You will be a denier, a kook, a conspiracy theorist. You will be shunned. Mocked. Perhaps even have violence committed against your person or your property. It takes great courage to apostatize from the establishment religion, because the minute you take that first step, you find yourself isolated and alone. You will inevitably lose friends, perhaps even family.

This faith, this worship of authority and the establishment, is an ingrained and essential cog in the collective ego; we are indoctrinated into it at a very young age. It is a very powerful part of who many people think they are. When you reject the faith, and if you choose to attempt to discredit it and rob it of its power and authority, you vicariously attack that which is most dear to many people – their ego identities. Be it their (false) sense of patriotism, their unwavering faith in medicine, or their gods, you are not attacking something external to them, but are striking at their very core. And very often they will hate you for it.

Even if you are a minority of one, the Truth is still the Truth. – Mohandas Gandhi

Not only should you not trust the establishment, but you in no way should have any faith in what I am saying as well. I am not here to tell you what's real, what's Truth. As I'll explain later, reality itself is so complex and deep that the very attempt to explain it fatally bastardizes its meaning. Our meager five senses are only adept in helping us cope with our daily lives. In terms of seeing all that is, with its infinite complexity and depth, which transcends all time and dimensions, they are practically worthless.

This book is a guidepost. As the Zen saying goes, the hand pointing to the moon is not the moon. This book points to the Truth, but it is not the Truth. You must search for the Truth with humility and diligence, and you must ever be on guard against those insisting that they know the answers. If you understand that there is disinformation out there, and controlled opposition, you have to be willing to question whether these tactics are being used to reinforce what you believe, just as much as you question if it's being used to lead others astray. Like anthropogenic global warming, vaccines, or pharmaceuticals, etc, in all issues, including religion, we must ask: *how do I know what I think I know; who told me, and why should I believe them?*

Throughout the aeons, the wise have always known that there is but one universal truth: the more you know, the more you know nothing, because anything you learn often replaces an earlier “truth”, yet is liable itself to be disproven at any time. If history is any indicator, everything you think you know will be proven untrue at some point in time. That's not to say you have no grasp on reality and are in essence insane, or stupid. It just means, do not be proud. Tame your arrogance. You'll never know enough to consider yourself qualified to tell others what's real, or what to think.

Socrates did not believe that any man could be taught inasmuch as all men contain within themselves a divine wisdom which cannot be increased. Education therefore, as the word itself originally inferred, is a process by which wisdom is drawn out of man. – Manly P Hall

We often think it would be beneficial to know everything there is to know; to be omniscient; to know the mind of God, as Einstein sought. But we rarely consider the mental and spiritual cavity that would inevitably manifest itself, because the search for truth is at least as fulfilling as the discovery. Channeling Einstein again, he strongly believed that imagination is more important than knowledge. What room for creativity when all that can be known is known?

It is my hope that, after having read this short treatise, you will come away from it not feeling a sense of fulfillment, that you've discovered the truth or truths you were previously unaware of. Rather, my wish for you is that, as you read the last word, you feel an insatiable hunger for more knowledge, and, more importantly, a desire to look inward and discover your true self, and come into your own power, a power beyond measure. Namaste.

Steve Curtin
August 27, 2011

Part I:

Darkness

The human condition today is one of ignorance and servitude. You may or may not be aware of this, on different levels, consciously or unconsciously. It is difficult, seeing the state of the world today, to believe that you could possibly be unaware, yet here we are: the human condition is perhaps as ignorant as it's ever been.

We are conditioned to believe that we, here, now, are at the peak of human civilization. It is true our technology is astounding. Much of it has benefited mankind. But, when viewed with objectivity, it is obvious that overwhelmingly our technology and intelligence is in the service of ignorance, evil, and madness. Even in the Western world, which we believe is free, or more free, because of this technological advantage over the barbarian cultures in other parts of the world or in other times in history, our liberties, such as they are, are perpetually and compoundedly eroded, so that to the objective observer we are only alive at all because we have permission.

How is it that we believe we're free? How is it that we've come to this low and deranged state? It is difficult to understand that we are prisoners if we are unable to see the bars that enclose us, or feel the yoke that stifles our necks. A great deal of effort over many generations has been put forth to slowly encage us, and, as the walls of our prison cell close in around us, further suffocating our liberties, to stupefy us mentally, physically, and spiritually, so that not only are we incapable of seeing our condition for what it is, but we love our servitude and adore the institutions who stomp our face into the dirt.

If you want a vision of the future, imagine a boot stamping on a human face - forever. -
George Orwell, 1984

Our current condition is the result of a conspiracy, as J Edgar Hoover put it, so monstrous the individual cannot believe it exists. This is part of the genius of the entire scheme: it has become so monstrous over so many years – patiently, calculatingly – that those unaware are crippled by incredulity. There are simply too many people involved, over too many years, and all the while the ones we look to to expose such conspiracies – the media, the government, historians – could not

have been caught unawares, decade after decade. Besides, the conspiracy has so permeated our entire culture and society that to accept it exists would be to recognize one's life is, almost entirely, a lie.

In the following chapters, I will outline for you the basis of this conspiracy, those involved, their history of chaos and death, and how it is they have been able to foment this evil scheme with utter impunity over the centuries. This is indeed a conspiracy, but it is not theory. For those that have eyes to see, and the desire to know the truth, no matter how horrifying, no matter how life altering, all of the facts in Part I are easily researched. You may not believe all of it, but I have no doubt you will come away with a sense that something is very wrong with the world.

Chapter One:

The Shadow

One of the more controversial and hotly debated issues among the truth movement and those aware of and fighting the New World Order is the existence, beliefs, and influence of secret societies, particularly of the occult variety. Some would say this society or that society exists or doesn't exist; their beliefs are evil or benign; and some say they're merely a fraternal organization who share esoteric secrets, while others believe they're part of a centuries-old conspiracy to rule the world and enslave humanity.

One should never place full faith in the opinions and findings of others, particularly in regards to a subject so shrouded in mystery, and subject to the biases and prejudices of those whose beliefs diverge from what they think these societies believe. Many people are incapable of seeing the world without looking through the lens of their ideological identity. Knowing this, any scholar worth his salt will tell you the discussion of secret societies and the occult is limited due to the fact that esoteric beliefs and histories have been deliberately concealed from us ("occult" means *hidden*) or wiped away by rival ideologies.

The Secret Society

The origin of the secret society stems from the acquisition of certain truths and knowledge that the keepers of such information felt was too dangerous in the hands of the average person. As we relearn the secrets of the universe, consciousness, and reality, the wisdom in this becomes apparent. However, knowledge is power, and over the years the gap between the learned and the ignorant turned into a gaping chasm, with the keepers of this knowledge using it as a tool of enslavement.

The secret societies that exist today have evolved through cults and schools that date back many thousands of years. They are beyond the scope of this book, and my level of learning. For practical purposes I'll begin with the Christian era.

Besides differing faiths outside of Christianity, there were many different beliefs within Christianity that came under the scrutiny of the Roman Church. Among the earliest of these were

the Gnostics, who believed that Jesus never walked among Man in the flesh, but appeared to them as an apparition or phantasm. Therefore he was not born of a virgin, did not perform miracles, was not crucified or risen from the dead. Later forms of Gnosticism included the Bogomils and the Cathars. These Gnostic heresies believed that two gods reigned: one, an evil god who created the material world and trapped our souls within it; another, a god of love, peace and light who ruled over the spiritual realm our souls longed to return to. It may surprise many to learn that these related sects, believed that the god of evil was Yahweh or Jehovah of the Hebrew Torah or Old Testament.

Those unafraid to seek truth, no matter where it leads, may wonder how these beliefs came to be known as heresies (heresy derived from the Greek *hairesis*, meaning “to choose”) and how mainstream Christianity came to be accepted. The current Bible was compiled at the Council of Nicea, where *politicians* decided which books were canon and which were apocryphal. For instance, there is a gospel of Barnabas, a gospel of Mary Magdalene, and a gospel of Thomas, which claims that Jesus had a twin brother. Still, other sects endured, and, in the case of the Bogomils and the Cathars, became extremely popular – the former within the lands of the Eastern Orthodox Church and the latter largely in Occitania, where the Catholic Church claimed authority.

With state sponsorship of Christianity through the emperor Constantine, the Christian Church transformed from a sort of persecuted secret society itself to a mob of murderers and thieves seeking to convert humanity to the Faith, and crushing anyone who refused. Despite what many people are led to believe, many pre-Christian and heretical beliefs did not simply fall by the wayside, overwhelmed by the logic and truth of the politically-motivated doctrine created at Nicea. Even the ancient Egyptian religion, which most people perceive as a primitive pagan mythology that simply vanished as humans “evolved”, was quite alive and well until the Church had it violently stamped out, while the Cathar “heresy”, enormously and compoundingly popular, was eradicated by the sword of Crusade and the fire of Inquisition (Bogomilism eventually falling prey to Islamic jihad).

But these beliefs were not, in fact, wiped out. Their followers, though decimated, simply hid their beliefs from the inquisitors, until such time as they could be shown the light of day.

Freemasonry

While in Jerusalem, a small band of knights formed a fraternity that, it is alleged, sought to protect Christians on pilgrimage to the holy land from armed Saracen raiders. These knights made their headquarters in the Muslim Dome of the Rock, which sits on what is known as the Temple Mount – the supposed site of the Temple of Solomon. Thus they became known as the Knights Templar.

Regardless of the veracity of this story – that their mission was simply to guard Christian pilgrims from marauding Muslims (there were originally only 9 knights in the order) – it appears that while in Jerusalem the Templars were greatly influenced by the convergences of different faiths and beliefs they came into contact with, including Hebrew Kabbalah and Egyptian mysticism, as well as Pythagorean mathematics and sacred geometry.

After their crushing defeat at the Horns of Hattin and the eventual fall of the Christian Kingdom of Jerusalem, the Templars returned to their homes, particularly in France, where they came into contact with the Cathars. It is debatable whether the Templars subscribed to Catharism, but many tenets of Catharism were absorbed by the Templars just as they had absorbed the mysteries of the East. And when the Pope, who the Templars were sworn to serve, ordered a crusade to wipe out the heresy, the Templars refused to participate. Whether they were full-blown Cathars or not, the Templars were inevitably convicted of heresy and their order was eradicated on Friday, the 13th of October 1307.

Of course, this was only the end of the Templars by name; their remnants would scatter across Europe and their rituals and mysteries would eventually form the basis for Freemasonry. Whereas ancient cults hid their knowledge in symbolism and allegory to protect it from corruption, the keepers of the esoteric faith now relied on symbolism and allegory to hide their beliefs from the Church.

The Society With Secrets

Eventually the fires of the Inquisition went out and Freemasonry was no longer a secret society, but a society with secrets. There is no doubt that, since being able to practice their mysteries in the open, and perhaps even beforehand, Freemasons have yielded almost omnipresent influence in world events. George Washington and Benjamin Franklin were master masons, as were many Founding Fathers of the American Revolution. Marquis de Lafayette was a French Freemason who played a pivotal role in both the American and French Revolutions, the latter of which is also soaked in Masonic influence. Almost every major American and European historical figure of the last two or three hundred years was a mason. Some would see this as a conspiracy; others would simply note that Freemasonry was extremely popular among the elite at that time, thus it was inevitable that many of the participants in these events would be Freemasons.

Masonic influence can be seen in the city planning and architecture of many cities. The *civitas solis* of Paris is practically a carbon copy of the solar complex at Karnak, Egypt (Temple of Luxor). Every major structure is meticulously designed and placed for an astrological effect, as well as the dates and times their cornerstones were placed.

The same can be said for Washington, DC, which, along with its carefully planned street routes corresponding with astrological events such as the heliacal rising of Sirius (representative of the Egyptian goddess of wisdom, Isis) and the solstices, its owl-shaped roads around the capitol building, and not-so-inconspicuous pentagram with the White House at the head of the “star”, is also patterned after the Cabalistic “tree of life”, with its 10 *Sephiroth* archetypes and the 22 paths that connect them, adopted by Freemasons to represent the 32 degrees. It is the first city designed, in its entirety, from the laying of its first cornerstone, to be a *talisman*.

The 33rd Degree

There are two aspects of Freemasonry that must be considered to grasp the full scope of any conspiracy. First, there are the esoteric beliefs of the Freemasons, which are, again, beyond the scope of this book. In this endeavor I recommend Manly P Hall's *Secret Teachings of All Ages*, and Albert Pike's *Morals and Dogma*.

Second, there is the hierarchical order of the society, and how much influence each degree yields. That there are 32 degrees of Freemasonry is practically common knowledge, the symbolism of which I explained above. As the initiates become adept in the esoteric mysteries, such as philosophy, geometry, and Pythagorean mathematics, they graduate through the degrees.

There is a 33rd degree, which is not so much a level of attained knowledge as it is a title, and between the 32nd and 33rd degree is a chasm the size of the Grand Canyon – a secret society within a secret society. Most masons of the 32nd degree are unaware of the 33rd degree at all much less how it is obtained or what its significance is. It is those at the top of the capstone who coldly and calculatingly conspire to conquer and enslave the world. Thus, in my opinion there is no Masonic conspiracy to rule the world; there is a 33rd Degree conspiracy to rule the world.

This 33rd degree is likely what some call the *Illuminati*, which other secret groups such as Bilderberg, the CFR, and the Bohemian Club fall under. As such the first 32 degrees are almost like a college course, after which it is likely only those of a certain bloodline qualify to advance. I do not dismiss the possibility that such elites practice other variations of occult worship, such as mock or even real human ritual sacrifice. The only way to fully make this determination is to learn their mysteries, and make your own determination as to what end such knowledge can be used.

It is difficult for those, particularly of strong Christian faith and having some knowledge of Freemasonry to see it as anything other than evil, if for no other reason than it is not Christian. Sober, objective analysis shows us the origins and Founders of this country were not Christian. This country's Founders were *deists*. Belief in some higher power is a prerequisite of freemasonic membership, but deism is almost an unofficial religion of Freemasonry – the worship of the Grand Architect, *l'Être supreme*.

No matter how deeply you delve into the subject matter – and, again, any scholar you encounter will tell you this – they're called secret societies because, well, they're secret, so no one will ever have a complete and concise picture of their histories and beliefs. One must also be wary of cultural and ideological prejudices that might lie beneath accounts of such societies, as, again, some people are simply incapable of seeing the world in any other way.

More than anything, rather than insult your intelligence by deigning to convince you of some “truth” that I know and you do not, my intent has been to break down the barriers of prejudice, and to make you think, so that rather than lazily allow others to insult your intelligence by telling you they've got it all figured out, you'll crack open a book, or load a web page, and begin doing your own research, having confidence in your ability to discern what is truth and what is not.

Enslavement

Ever since “civilization” conceived the concept of a conquering army, men have dreamed of being the sole rulers of all the world. Some have come close to achieving this feat – would that Alexander the Great had lived to old age (he died at 32), who knows what the extent of his conquest might have been.

Alas, for the conquerors, conquest is only the first and usually the easiest step in empire building, and the cost, manpower and logistics of keeping an over-bloated empire is always unsustainable. Even if Alexander had lived to conquer every square inch of the known world, his empire would’ve eventually crumbled, as all empires have, and all empires will, including our own.

Even as the rash and power hungry megalomaniacs of history failed to learn this lesson as the ages passed, others discovered a method of conquering and enslavement in which armies were only a secondary component, in which our cages, our bonds, our yokes were invisible. This system has evolved throughout the centuries into terrible leviathan that wraps its tentacles around our society today.

A tyrannical leader is visible; his cruelty permeates every aspect of society. His thugs terrorize the citizenry, his palaces lie in stark contrast to the destitution of the people. Thus the People view him with contempt, and as the years go by their condition becomes ever more intolerable. Revolt is inevitable.

While the foolish and the rash failed time and again to hold onto absolute power through an iron fist, others evolved through the centuries in the shadows, gaining understanding of human consciousness, reality, and how these related to mob psychology. They came to a realization that, through ignorance and planned dependence, particularly on fake money and debt, they could influence the masses to not only enslave themselves, but to love and defend their condition as if it were most dear to them.

Among their most powerful tools, a system of banking which has come to be known as fractional reserve lending, enabled bankers to exponentially increase their profits and our dependence on them through legal fraud. This fraud essentially allowed bankers to loan out more money, at interest, than they had in assets and capital. Your bank does this today: go to your bank and, if you’re able, request a withdrawal of \$100,000 in cash. See how far that gets you. You put the cash into their bank; why don't they have it? I digress. Eventually the banksters discovered that if they could carry out this fraud on a national or international scale, their power would be god-like and they would be invincible. They are very close to realizing this goal.

Perhaps among the first steps towards global economic empire was taken by Nathan Rothschild, head of the British arm of the Rothschild banking dynasty. His communication network was so

effective that legend has it he rode alongside the Duke of Wellington at the Battle of Waterloo. Twenty four hours before news of England's victory over Napoleon at Waterloo reached London, Rothschild and his agents had spread rumors about England's defeat, sending the city into panic. When the stock market plummeted, Rothschild bought up practically the entire English economy for pennies on the pound.

When the truth arrived of England's victory, stocks rallied into the stratosphere, and Rothschild became so monstrously rich that his family would bankroll all of Europe; they would even bankroll both sides of the American Revolution. Bankrolling war would become a cornerstone of the system, due to the enormous amounts of money borrowed, at interest. Thus, as the banking cartel widens its influence, peace becomes further and further illusive.

Superstate

Not content with the acquisition of unlimited wealth, these banksters and robber barons have set out to do what no bloody conqueror in the history of mankind has been able to do: rule the entire world.

As the First World War drew to a close, the world stood in horror as new, more deadly methods of mass slaughter and destruction left millions dead and Europe in ruin. Under the pretext of ending all wars forever, which surely the horrified citizens of war-torn Europe were now desperate for, the perpetrators most responsible for this vicious conflict sought to aggrandize themselves with more money and further consolidation of their power.

President Woodrow Wilson had a delusional messianic vision for a peaceful resolution of the war, which he dubbed The Fourteen Points. As I'll delve into later in chapter four, Wilson had another vision of a one world government, which he called the League of Nations.

Why has Jesus Christ so far not succeeded in inducing the world to follow His teachings in these matters? It is because He taught the idea without devising any practical means of attaining it. That is why I am pursuing a practical scheme to carry out His aims. - Woodrow Wilson

So desperate was he to push the League of Nations onto the world that the other allies, in their zeal to punish Germany in the aftermath of the war, knew they could threaten Wilson with abandoning the idea whenever he pushed too hard for his Fourteen Points, which would've been far more equitable than what manifested at Versailles. To Wilson, the Fourteen Points were precious, but the League of Nations was his obsession.

As it became apparent that one side in the Great War was just as guilty as the other, the glitter of a moral crusade faded and Wilson's League of Nations became as doomed as his Fourteen Points. Americans were also not stupid enough to watch their national sovereignty handed over to a world

power, especially one dominated by scheming Europeans and their secret dealings. Without American involvement, global government was out of the question. A less direct approach needed to be conceived.

Wilson's alter ego and perpetual man behind the scenes through Wilson's multiple assaults on Americans' economic freedom and sovereignty, "Colonel" Edward M House (he had never served in the military) set into motion a secret plot to gradually and covertly nudge the United States into the globalists' control.

House had written a "novel" in 1912 titled *Phillip Dru, Administrator*, in which he laid out a "fictional" scheme to conquer America under a banner of "socialism as dreamed by Karl Marx." The conspiracy involved electing a president under false pretenses, initiating itself into the primaries "in order that no candidate might be nominated whose views were not in accord with theirs." Through this conspiracy both parties would be infiltrated to become two wings of the same bird of prey. Other key points involved eroding state sovereignty (the Ninth and Tenth Amendments), a graduated income tax and a central bank issuing debt-based fiat currency. Sounds strangely familiar.

House presented the book to future Wilson cabinet member David F. Houston, who agreed with the book's economics but said the fiction was so thinly veiled that it should be rewritten as a serious work. It was indeed no work of fiction to Woodrow Wilson, who set out to fashion the country's economic structure in accordance with House's plan.

In 1918, Wilson's Secretary of the Interior Franklin Lane wrote in a private letter, "All that book has said should be, comes about ... The President comes to Philip Dru, in the end." *Phillip Dru* was perhaps the first in a long line of literary works by globalists in which their plans are laid out in black and white, yet incredulity among the public prevents anyone from taking their plainly stated agenda seriously. Quotes from these various works will litter this and the following chapters, yet despite their openly stated plans, it all remains relegated to the world of quack conspiracies.

The Fed

Mayer Amschel Rothschild, the godfather of the dynasty, is credited apocryphally with saying that if he could gain control of a nation's money, he wouldn't care who made its laws. Whether he said this or not, this is the sinister foundation of central banking: a private cartel of banksters with complete control of the value and amount of currency in existence. Not only do they have a "printing press" (today the overwhelming majority of "money" is digital) with which they can print limitless amounts of fiat currency, which in America is backed by absolutely nothing, they create this Monopoly currency *out of thin air* and then loan it to us *at interest*.

The implications of this are staggering: every dollar created is actually a loan and has interest attached to it; every dollar in your pocket or your bank account represents debt. You may think it's yours, you may think you earned it, but it doesn't belong to you. And, because the money was created out of nothing and loaned at interest, *there will always be more debt than there is money*

in existence. There is a simpler, solitary word for all of this: slavery.

There are two ways to conquer and enslave a nation. One is by the sword. The other is by debt. – John Adams

Was this scam – in America known as the Federal Reserve system – some sort of honest mistake by our forefathers that we are now unfortunately left to rectify? No. In 1907, JP Morgan spread a rumor that the Knickerbocker Bank was insolvent, which created a banking panic that spread throughout the entire industry. This engineered crisis was used as justification for the need of a central bank, which would, it was claimed, eliminate the bank panic and the business cycle forever, and bestow upon the American people perpetual economic growth and prosperity. No more banking panics, no more booms and busts; just steady, continuous growth. In the real world what we got was the biggest scam in the history of Western civilization: perpetual debt, perpetual boom-bust cycles, massive depressions, obscene theft and destruction of wealth.

In the wake of this banking panic, in 1910 the banking interests of the day, which include luminaries of the power elite still in control today, got together in secret on JP Morgan's private estate in Jekyll Island, Georgia. The conspirators gathered in total secrecy, under assumed names. No one could know the plot they were hatching. Here they conceived the Federal Reserve Act. Understand that this act was not written by the elected representatives of the day; it was written by banking elites, for banking elites.

From that point forward, booms and busts, prosperity and depression, inflation and deflation, have been, as Charles Lindbergh put it, “worked out as we figure a mathematical equation.” They create the boom, invest in it, then pull their money out, and create the bust. Then they buy up the spoils at pennies on the dollar, and inflate the bubble again, continuing the cycle. The business cycle is not naturally occurring events, they are contrived occurrences that make those on the inside monstrously rich, and allow them to continually consolidate their power and make heavier the yoke upon us all.

It is not a coincidence that the United States has been in a near non-stop state of war since the Fed's inception in 1913. Of all the crooked endeavors a nation can undertake, nothing enriches banking elites more than war; they being the financiers of this grotesquely expensive endeavor, loaning one or both sides of the conflict the funds needed, at interest. It is indeed a racket, and America has not involved itself in a single just war since that time. You might find this outrageous, but I will show it to be true.

Imagine that somewhere in your house is a printing press enabling you to legally counterfeit an unlimited amount of cash. No one could know how much cash you've printed, or what you've spent the money on or who you've given it to. You are the only one upon whom this privilege is bestowed upon. What could you do with it? What would you do?

Of course, you fashion yourself a moral person who has empathy for his fellow human beings, and,

highly naïve as is only natural I suppose, you expect your fellow “human” beings – those who possess wealth and power unfathomable to you, who have been raised by wealth and power, surrounded by wealth and power, living, often literally, in their ivory towers disconnected for many generations from any real notion of human existence – to have empathy too. This is not so. Nor would most people be capable of holding onto empathy were they to be given this type of power, especially as generations passed and those who inherited your power became increasingly detached from the proletariat.

Power tends to corrupt, and absolute power corrupts absolutely. – Lord Acton

Also in 1913, Woodrow Wilson fraudulently brought about the Sixteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution, allowing an unapportioned graduated income tax on American's wages. Though never properly ratified by the states, it has been the de facto law of the land, a shining example of the dysfunction of our republic nearly a full hundred years ago.

Little does it cross most Americans' minds that taxation of wages is tantamount to slavery, regardless if we are taxed 5% of our wages, or 55% of our wages. If the government were to take 100% of our incomes, surely we would view that as slavery; why is it different when they take a smaller percentage? Does it comfort you that you are a slave for only 27% of the year?

Of course, Americans, in adoration of their bondage, believe it is their patriotic duty to hand over a percentage of their income to the government, in the assumption that roads and bridges are built and our military is funded, etc, entirely ignorant of the fact that, once the interest on our national debt is paid – and our debt is owed mostly to the private Federal Reserve and other central banks such as China's – there is not one dime left over for social services. The income tax is nothing but a transfer of wealth from your pocket to the international banking cartel. Remember that the debt this interest is attached to was created out of thin air, and this conspiracy becomes ever more disturbing.

Shadow Government

We shall have world government, whether or not we like it. The question is only whether world government will be achieved by consent or by conquest. – James Warburg, February 17, 1950, Testimony before the United States Senate Committee on Foreign Relations

Despite the horrors of WWI, which the elite staged as a segue to global governance, the global elite were unable to sell the idea to the rest of the world, as nations rightly believed it would violate their sovereignty. But, like champion chess players, they remained patient. The world, it seems, was simply not ready for open world government, so they set out to create one by stealth.

In 1919 House met in Paris with members of The Round Table, a secret society funded by Rothschild that was the brainchild of Cecil Rhodes, whose stated aim was a global government under British rule. The Round Table Group was influential in assuring that Hitler was not stopped

in Austria, the Rhineland, or Sudetenland, and therefore was also a facilitator of the Holocaust. The prospect of a second, even more horrific world war was an opportunity for the globalists to press for global government.

Out of the Paris meeting the Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA), or Chatham House, was created in London, along with its twin sister the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) based in New York City. The creative and financial backing for the CFR came from the same globalist criminals responsible for the Federal Reserve – House, Warburg, Aldrich, Rockefeller, Morgan, et al.

It's good to be back at the Council on Foreign Relations. As Pete mentioned I've been a member for a long time and was actually a director for some period of time. I never mentioned that when I was campaigning for reelection back home in Wyoming. – Dick Cheney

And so it has come to pass that, since the days of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, rarely has a cabinet appointee been chosen who was not a member of the Council on Foreign Relations. Today there is hardly anyone of significance in geopolitics, media, and academia that isn't a member. The CFR is the Establishment, the shadow government. Its members may or may not hold public office, but the policies of this private body often take precedent over elected bodies. Too often has it occurred to be considered chance that policies promoted by the CFR, particularly in the fields of defense and international relations, are adopted by the United States Government.

State Department Publication 2349, *Report to the President on the Results of the San Francisco Conference* recalls the story of how the CFR usurped the United States Department of State. It reads,

With the outbreak of war in Europe it was clear that the United States would be confronted, after the war, with new and exceptional problems ... Accordingly, a Committee on Post-War Problems was set up before the end of 1939, at the suggestion of the C.F.R. The Committee consisted of high officials of the Department of State. It was assisted by a research staff, which in February, 1941, was organized into a Division of Special Research.

[After Pearl Harbor] the research facilities were rapidly expanded, and the Departmental Committee on Post-War Problems was reorganized into an Advisory Committee on Post-War Foreign Policies.

In May 1954 Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands convened a meeting at the Bilderberg Hotel in Oostbeek, Holland. Prince Bernhard and the Dutch Royal Family – currently helmed by Queen Beatrix – are the majority shareholders of Dutch Royal Shell. You've probably visited one of their gas stations. The attendees at this meeting continued their aspirations and conspiracies that would one day culminate in the formation of an all powerful global superstate.

Meeting at least once a year, the Bilderberg Group, as they have become known, like the CFR in America and Chatham House in Britain, sets the geopolitical agenda, except they do so on an international scale. It would appear, although no one can say with certainty, that all other regional shadow government entities fall under the Bilderberg Group's umbrella of authority. These include the CFR, the Club of Rome, and David Rockefeller's Trilateral Commission, which openly advocates the disintegration of national sovereignty. Its website reads:

Growing interdependence is a fact of life of the contemporary world. It transcends and influences national systems. It requires new and more intensive forms of international cooperation to realize its benefits and to counteract economic and political nationalism.

[...]

To be effective in meeting common problems, Japan, Western Europe, and North America will have to:

- *1. consult and cooperate more closely, on the basis of equality, to develop and carry out coordinated policies on matters affecting their common interests;*
- *2. refrain from unilateral actions incompatible with their interdependence and from actions detrimental to other regions;*
- *3. take advantage of existing international and regional organizations and further enhance their role.*

In 2006, Richard N Haas, the director of the Council on Foreign Relations, penned an op-ed espousing the virtues of eroding national sovereignty and establishing global governance, with global mega-corporations like Microsoft being given a seat at the table. He wrote,

[N]ew mechanisms are needed for regional and global governance that include actors other than states. This is not to argue that Microsoft, Amnesty International, or Goldman Sachs be given seats in the United Nations General Assembly, but it does mean including representatives of such organisations in regional and global deliberations when they have the capacity to affect whether and how regional and global challenges are met.

Moreover, states must be prepared to cede some sovereignty to world bodies if the international system is to function.

This is the utter genius of generations of partial chemical lobotomies and mind control, that the global elite are able to openly announce their plans for global governance, including using the actual term New World Order, and yet to point out these threats to other people guarantees blank stares, frightened looks, and mockery.

We are grateful to The Washington Post, The New York Times, Time magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years. ... It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But, the world is now much more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world

government. The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries. – David Rockefeller, Bilderberg Conference, Baden, Germany 1991

Those who are privy to the agendas established at their annual meetings can literally predict the future, be it which countries are going to be invaded, how much the currency will be inflated, or what the price of oil will be. It is further testimony to the worthlessness of our media that sitting members of the US government, in violation of the Logan Act, routinely attend these meetings at which policies are formed that will be implemented on the American people extra-constitutionally. We'll discover why this is in a further chapter.

The Federal Reserve System in America is the umbrella under which almost all government criminality takes place. They keep the fake money flowing to further their agenda; its tentacles have wrapped around every essential institution in our society. This globalist cabal has a symbiotic relationship with a concept known as eugenics. It began with Malthus and his *Principles of Population*, merged with Darwinian evolution, and genetics, so that scientists eventually thought they could control natural selection by keeping those they deemed unfit from reproducing.

This racism disguised as science led to a belief that the unfit who unfortunately were born were sub-human, and the elite were not only justified in sterilizing them, not only justified in subjecting them to inhuman experiments, but justified in committing outright genocide as well. This climaxed in Nazi Germany, where American-born eugenics theory led to the extermination of millions of the “unfit” – Jews, homosexuals, gypsies, etc.

Eugenics did not end with the embarrassing exposing of the Hitler's Holocaust. Throughout the following decades, the leading minds in sociology, psychology, economics, pharmacology, intelligence agencies, and media culminated into a neo-Nazi nightmare in which, as Hitler put it, through the clever application of propaganda, people living in hell have been made to believe they live in the most gloriously free nation ever on Earth.

In the following chapters, I'll explain each layer of their control, and how it affects our daily lives and dictates reality to people, so that every thought and action is fully controlled without them even knowing it. This will seem absurd to most people, not understanding human psychology, not even knowing themselves. But once the veil is lifted and you see the system for what it is, you'll never look at the world the same again.

Chapter Two: Mind Control

None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free. – Goethe

What you think of as reality is a complete mirage. There is almost nothing that you receive in the form of information that isn't filtered and controlled; almost everything you think you know is a lie. How is this possible? Surely this conspiracy is too large in scope to be true. And further, why? Why lie to us? Why are they so desperate to control the way we think and the way we behave? To what end? It is a sober fact that, unless you come to grips with, you will suffer: you are living in an ant farm, a social engineering experiment that has been implemented so careful and meticulously for so long we no longer see anything amiss with it.

As mentioned, it is essential that the slave master never allow the slave to actually know he is a slave. The financial system (which, just to get this out of the way, is not capitalism) is their primary tool for this. But, transparent as this system is, it is impossible to keep free-thinking individuals from discovering the fraud behind it, and so other mechanisms had to be put into place or taken over outright. This is not a difficult task to accomplish, particularly now as we find ourselves nearly one hundred years living under the system, for one simple reason: they have a monopoly on, have complete control and can create an infinite amount of money to buy the institutions necessary. Understand the power of money, and it really isn't that hard to wrap your head around.

Media

The business of the journalists is to destroy the truth. We are the tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes. – John Swinton, New York Sun, 1880

The government's incestuous relationship with the media is well documented yet far more pervasive than most Americans realize. Media corporations share members of the board of directors with a variety of other large corporations including banks, investment companies, oil companies, health care, pharmaceutical, technology, and the military industrial complex.

Until the 1980's, media systems were generally domestically owned, regulated, and national in scope. Under pressure from the IMF, World Bank, and US government – the primary engines of central bank power - the media was deregulated and privatized, resulting in a global corporate media dominated by a small number of mega elites (mostly US based).

It is rarely pondered by the average American that a media outlet majority owned by, say, a board member from a pharmaceutical giant, might skew, or kill outright, stories that, for instance, expose the danger and ineffectiveness of highly profitable drugs and vaccines. Or that a media outlet, run by a corporation that's part of military industrial complex, might want to hype a national security threat to drum up support for a war (or threat of war) that could make them billions of dollars. Or, that a media mogul might just want to control the news in such a way that brings in the most viewers, or readers, or protects the interests of its corporate advertisers. Now that the dinosaur media is dying, when the government bailouts start flowing in to save institutions no one cares about or trusts, they'll be even more beholden to the government and the banks.

General Electric owns NBC, CNBC, and, along with Microsoft, MSNBC. Rupert Murdoch's News Corp owns Fox News and nearly every Fox affiliate in the entire country, The Wall Street Journal, New York Post, and dozens upon dozens of television stations, newspapers, magazines, and book publishers (he even owns the copyright to the New International Version of the Holy Bible), here in the United States and all over the world.

Prominent members of the media are members of the Council on Foreign Relations, which we were introduced to in the previous chapter, including Katie Couric (CBS), Tom Brokaw, who sits on the board of directors, Brian Williams (NBC), and Diane Sawyer (ABC); Anderson Cooper is a former CIA intern. Reuters news service has long been owned by the house of Rothschild, and Reuters owns the Associated Press.

We'll know our disinformation program is complete when everything the American public believes is false. – William Casey, former CIA Director, 1981

We own everyone of significance in the major media. – William Colby, Director of CIA (1973 – 1976)

Mockingbird

In the 1940's the CIA enacted a secret program called Operation Mockingbird, which, on a massive scale, put reporters on the CIA payroll to control the dissemination of information to the American public. There is little of value to be found in the mainstream news that the government doesn't have its thumb on. The CIA effort to recruit American news organizations and journalists to become spies and disseminators of propaganda was run by Frank Wisner, Allen Dulles, Richard Helms, and Philip Graham (publisher of The Washington Post). Wisner had taken Graham under his wing to direct the program, and both later (and conveniently) “committed suicide”.

Media assets would eventually include ABC, NBC, CBS, Time, Newsweek, Associated Press, United

Press International (UPI), Reuters, Hearst Newspapers, Scripps-Howard, Copley News Service, etc. and 400 journalists, who have secretly carried out assignments according to documents on file at CIA headquarters, from intelligence-gathering to serving as go-betweens.

As mentioned, GE owns NBC, CNBC and MSNBC; Jeffrey Immelt, GE's CEO, was recently appointed Obama's Jobs Czar (right before he shipped 10,000 US jobs to China!). Would we expect to see objective reporting coming from these news outlets, with GE having such a clear stake in the way viewers, voters, and consumers behave; with its CEO being a high level bureaucrat within the regime? Indeed, this is how every layer of the United State political system works, which we'll continue to delve into.

Education

Having almost complete control of the establishment media is obviously a tremendous asset for the global power elite to have in their pockets, but, like the monetary system, this control of the “news” is highly transparent to anyone willing and able to examine the ties between corporate media and government. More must be done to render us incapable of seeing the truth.

According to a 1993 Wall Street Journal article on declining education standards in America, inflation-adjusted spending on education has increased by 225% since 1960. In 1994 the education budget was \$366.21 Billion. Since then it has far more than doubled, to \$869.70 Billion. In another 5 years the budget is projected to be nearly \$1.2 Trillion. And yet what has happened to the state of education in America? A 2006 report from the National Centre for Public Policy and Higher Education in California states,

On several measures, the United States no longer holds the leading position. Policies adopted in a number of countries over the past 20 years have helped to foster increased rates of completion at the high school level, improved access to higher education, and stable, if not higher rates of degree completion.

In addition, at both the high school and higher education levels, measures of learning quality show US performance below the leading countries ... In the Czech Republic, Korea, Norway and the Slovak Republic, more than 90% of young adults (aged 20 to 24) have a high school credential. In the United States, 86% of this age group has a high school credential, and this share has not changed substantially over the past 25 years.

The United States ranks 19th in student scientific literacy, 24th in mathematical ability, 12th in reading ability, and 26th in in problem-solving ability. By all accounts, our standing in all of these categories will continue to decline. What is the inevitable conclusion here? We get the education we pay for. We are spending more and more money to produce dumber and dumber people. This is no accident.

In 1931, legendary social engineer Bertrand Russell wrote in his books, *The Scientific Outlook* and

The Impact of Science on Society:

Education should aim at destroying free will, so that, after pupils have left school, they shall be incapable, throughout the rest of their lives, of thinking or acting otherwise than as their schoolmasters would have wished.

[...]

[T]he scientific rulers will provide one kind of education for ordinary men and women, and another for those who are to become holders of scientific power. Ordinary men and women will be expected to be docile, industrious, punctual, thoughtless, and contented. Of these qualities probably contentment will be considered the most important. In order to produce it, all the researches of psycho-analysis, behaviourism, and biochemistry will be brought into play ... All the boys and girls will learn from an early age to be what is called 'co-operative,' i.e., to do exactly what everybody is doing. Initiative will be discouraged in these children, and insubordination, without being punished, will be scientifically trained out of them.

[...]

The populace will not be allowed to know how its convictions were generated. When the technique has been perfected, every government that has been in charge of education for a generation will be able to control its subjects securely without the need of armies or policemen.

One might wonder what meaning this one man's words has, except when we compare his words to what has happened to our public schools since he spoke these words many decades ago. The agenda is laid bare.

What Russell, a Nobel Prize laureate who also happened to be a staunch advocate for eugenics and global governance, is saying here is, our children do not go to school to learn, to be educated; they go there to be transformed into mindless automatons, subservient and obedient and loyal to the State. They are indoctrinated into a hive mind, so that it will be desirable to think like everyone else, and join the chorus of chastisement and scorn that must be heaped upon anyone who thinks differently.

What the social engineers are looking for are people who are just smart enough to do the work, but not smart enough to think critically or solve problems. And they make sure that we know it: someone smarter and more important will handle the critical issues of our lives; do not trouble yourself with them. Obsess over reality TV and mega-hyped corporate sporting events, and go to the bar and get hammered every weekend. You work hard; you deserve it.

You work three jobs? Uniquely American, isn't it? I mean, that is fantastic that you're doing that. – George W Bush, to a divorced mother of three, Omaha, Nebraska, Feb. 4, 2005

Groupthink and the Ego

It is important to understand the difference between *what* we think and *how* we think. A total, inseparable one mind is not necessary in this case; in fact this is undesirable. People are conditioned to consider themselves part of a group identity, which can then be set against other groups that think differently from them. The tactic here is *divide et impera*: divide and conquer.

For while Christians, Jews, Muslims, atheists, whites, blacks, Asians, Latinos, men, women, liberals, conservatives, socialists, capitalists, anarchists, heteros, homos, and anyone with a group identity are set against the other, all of them collectively hate the ones who stay above the fray, and point out that their masters have put us at our throats, so that we don't notice as they burn our house to the ground around us.

When a hundred men stand together, each of them loses his mind and gets another one. –
Fredrich Nietzsche

Two decades after Russell wrote *The Impact of Science on Society*, in which he outlined how children in youth indoctrination camps – aka public schools – would be taught to be *contented*, or to think like everyone else, psychologist Irving Janis coined the term *groupthink*. Janis theorized that groupthink occurs when a group makes faulty decisions because group pressures lead to a deterioration of “mental efficiency, reality testing, and moral judgment”. According to Janis, the eight symptoms of groupthink were:

- Illusion of invulnerability – Creates excessive optimism that encourages taking extreme risks.
- Collective rationalization – Members discount warnings and do not reconsider their assumptions.
- Belief in inherent morality – Members believe in the rightness of their cause and therefore ignore the ethical or moral consequences of their decisions.
- Stereotyped view of out-groups – Negative news of “enemy” make effective responses to conflict seem unnecessary.
- Direct pressure on dissenters – Members are under pressure not to express arguments against any of the group's views.
- Self-censorship – Doubts and deviations from the perceived group consensus are not expressed.
- Illusion of unanimity – The majority view and judgments are assumed to be unanimous.
- Self-appointed 'mindguards' – Members protect the group and the leader from information that is problematic or contradictory to the group's cohesiveness, view, and/or decisions.

Nationalism, Patriotism

Groupthink has become one of the most powerful tools of the elite. And nobody falls for it worse than Americans. Every day at school, from the first day of Kindergarten to day you graduate high school, you pledge allegiance to The Flag. At every sporting event, you rise and place your hand over your heart for the National Anthem. You are taught that America has been the lone force for good in human history, the savior of Western “civilization” and the reluctant policeman of the world, singlehandedly holding together the very fabric of order in the world, no matter how much disorder reigns.

Examine every war we've been involved in and this is the underlying theme. Why did the Germans sink the Lusitania? Because they're bloodthirsty savages who hate freedom. Why did the Japanese attack Pearl Harbor? Because they're bloodthirsty savages who hate freedom. Why did the North Vietnamese attack us in the Gulf of Tonkin? Enemies of freedom. It's so stupid and simple and yet it gets us every time.

When most Americans hear someone like me say FDR purposely provoked Japan and knew about the attack on Pearl Harbor beforehand, or that the Gulf of Tonkin was staged (declassified and irrefutable) – more on these later – they immediately become insulted, because their false sense of patriotism is part of their identity, and an attack on the good name and integrity of the United States is a slap in their very own face.

The sanctity of the State in America has been elevated to deity status, so that, while our government is guilty of low-level crimes, the really big crimes – the ones on the same level as Stalin, Hitler, Mao, et al – are completely out of bounds, and woe betide the traitor who suggests America is not sanctioned by the Almighty, the shining city on a hill, the last best hope for freedom on Earth.

You and I have a rendezvous with destiny. We will preserve for our children this, the last best hope of man on earth, or we will sentence them to take the first step into a thousand years of darkness. – Ronald Reagan

But if we have to use force, it is because we are America; we are the indispensable nation. We stand tall and we see further than other countries into the future, and we see the danger here to all of us. I know that the American men and women in uniform are always prepared to sacrifice for freedom, democracy and the American way of life. – Madeleine Albright

The difficult truths of our time often involve damaging people's ego sensibilities, instilled in them from a very young age; sensibilities like patriotism, faith, exceptionalism, triumphalism, and the deification of authority. The harder you attack these ego foundations, the more the unconscious individual's ego will defend itself against you, and any truth will be lost within the maelstrom of anger and disgust you've engendered within them. This trait is carefully engineered into our collective psyche.

The Conspiracy Theorist

All eight of the above symptoms of groupthink can be seen when the term conspiracy theory is brought into play. Conspiracy theories cannot be true because America is invulnerable to such plots, endowed with an inherent morality. While politicians and bureaucrats are often immoral and even criminal as individuals, the institution as a whole is benevolent and pure. They would never, say, orchestrate a terrorist attack to be blamed on a fictitious external enemy as justification to go to war to procure another country's resources. And while such conspiracies surely existed in other times, in other countries – Hitler burned his own parliament building and blamed it on

Communists – when it comes to America, the idea that a powerful elite might gather in secret to conspire against the People is just unfathomable.

All evidence to the contrary is either ignored (self-censored) or acknowledged but collectively rationalized. Common sense is thrown to the wind, because the invulnerability of the group – America – is not in doubt under any circumstances, and the heretic is laughed at for even daring to call into question the inherent morality, no matter how compelling the evidence. To “hate your own country” is the ultimate thoughtcrime.

The illusion of unanimity is sacrosanct: *everybody* knows our government would never do such a thing, and, no matter the (massive and growing) numbers of the heretics, no matter their credentials, they are never acknowledged “officially” and are always the lunatic fringe. The media and the educational system serve as self-appointed mindguards, permanently molding the historical record, ignoring compelling new evidence, tossing old revelations that contradict the official narrative down the memory hole, and making sure everyone knows anything to the contrary are only the paranoid delusions of crazy people living in their parents' basements, talking to aliens and denying the Holocaust.

Sober, rational, educated, accredited people are simply not part of this fringe; if they are, they cease to be so as soon as they blaspheme against the State. The more than 1,500 architects and engineers who find the official theory of how the three World Trade Center buildings collapsed on 9/11 simply do not exist, but Charlie Sheen is enthusiastically trotted out by the establishment as the poster child for anyone who questions government narratives. If you don't believe the official narrative, you're like him.

If there's anything the average person fears more than the conspiracy theory, it's that he or she might listen to what it says and find that there are certain aspects to it that actually make sense. Their acceptance within the group paradigm is paramount above the truth, and, since people who think otherwise are stupid, crazy, evil, America haters, like Charlie Sheen, or all of the above, no thoughts that might agree with them are entertained. It is an iron-barred cage they cannot see or feel. No matter how compelling the evidence, no matter how sober and eloquently you present it, in their eyes they see a dangerous, disturbed person.

This is the umbrella under which all real conspiracies take place. The powerful and the elite hear you loud and clear when you say conspiracies of that magnitude do not exist, and are all too happy to pull out the knife as you, in trust, show them your back. When the knife is thrust in, you turn around in your fury and they are there, in their \$5,000 suits and \$100 haircuts, pointing to some fictitious, brown-skinned, dirt-ridden, bearded monster living in a cave on the other side of the world, demanding you let them destroy another enemy of freedom. The media will help them cast this “enemy” as vicious, unstoppable barbarians who will climb out from under your children's bed at night and rape and murder them if you don't cheer our men and women in uniform on as they utterly annihilate their country.

Perpetual Peril

Tonight we are a country awakened to danger and called to defend freedom. Our grief has turned to anger, and anger to resolution. Whether we bring our enemies to justice, or bring justice to our enemies, justice will be done. – George W Bush

Having lived through the last 10 years of endless fear, terrorist threat and war, I would add another symptom of groupthink to Janis' theory: the illusion of peril. Our way of life, our very survival, is under constant, unrelenting attack. If we do not come together as Americans to support endless military action, and the merciless assault on our civil liberties, we will all die. Or worse.

The very foundation of our nation – *liberty or death* – has become anathema, so that anyone who refuses to relent their freedoms and support endless economically crippling war has a “pre-9-11 mindset” and just doesn't understand the nature of the threat we face, which is the greatest threat our country has every been threatened with in the history of mankind – these barbarians living in caves, with no army, air force, navy, or ballistic missile capabilities. It doesn't matter how grotesque, or how absurd, the measures they implement to “keep us safe”; just as long as they're making us *feel* safer, we don't care. X-ray our homes and automobiles. Spy on our emails and phone conversations. Turn us against our neighbors – they, too, could be al Qaeda. Irradiate and grope our children. Freedom isn't free.

Fat, Stupid, Lazy and Weak

Even with the media and education feeding us their fictitious version of reality, this was still not enough to assure total control over the masses. Fake history, fake news and indoctrination could not, to the globalists' satisfaction, quell intuition or eradicate our ability to think critically.

Further, with the right to keep and bear arms still somewhat intact in America, a full frontal assault on the people would be difficult, even if the police and military could be coerced into waging war against their own people. For this reason, the National Security State considers retired veterans as among its greatest domestic security threats, and police departments actively recruit returning veterans to keep them under the heel of the State.

General disarmament impossible, it was therefore necessary to engineer a population fully and completely reliant on the State for critical thinking, too ill of mind and body to pose a threat to the establishment, no matter how armed they are.

Towards the end of his life, in 1962, legendary author Aldous Huxley gave a speech at Berkeley in which he candidly averred that *Brave New World* was not a warning, but was a blueprint for what eugenicists viewed as the ideal society:

There will be, in the next generation or so, a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude, and producing dictatorship without tears, so to speak, producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies, so that people will in fact have their liberties taken away from them, but will rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted

from any desire to rebel by propaganda or brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods. And this seems to be the final revolution.

Eugenicists such as Huxley and Russell advocated effectively pushing drugs on the *plebs sordida* – the unwashed masses – to keep us dumbed down and docile, and easier to control. Others have gone beyond direct drugging of the population, towards compulsory medicating people, often without their knowledge.

Sodium Fluoride

In the 1930's, Hitler and the German Nazis envisioned a world to be dominated and controlled by the Nazi philosophy of pan-Germanism. The German chemists worked out a very ingenious and far-reaching plan of mass control, which was submitted to, and adopted by, the German General Staff. This plan was to control the population in any given area through mass medication of drinking water supplies. By this method they could control the population in whole areas, reduce population by water medication that would induce sterility in women and so on. In this scheme of mass control sodium fluoride occupied a prominent place.

Repeated doses of infinitesimal amounts of fluoride will in time reduce an individual's power to resist domination, by slowly poisoning and narcotizing a certain area of the brain, thus making him submissive to the will of those who wish to govern him. [A convenient light lobotomy]

The real reason behind water fluoridation is not to benefit children's teeth. If this were the real reason there are many ways in which it could be done that are much easier, cheaper, and far more effective. The real purpose behind water fluoridation is to reduce the resistance of the masses to domination and control and loss of liberty. – Charles Perkins

It began several decades earlier when, with the aid of (famed propagandist and nephew of Sigmund Freud) Edward Bernays, the elite, with surprising ease, convinced the American public and dental health establishment that sodium fluoride aided in reducing tooth decay.

But sodium fluoride is a toxic industrial waste from the production of aluminum, phosphate fertilizer and nuclear weapons manufacturing. Sodium fluoride has since become the main active toxin in many rat poisons and pesticides. It is now known to cause lower IQ, leukemia, osteosarcoma, and sterilization. It damages the thyroid gland, causing cardiac disease, high cholesterol, depression and, in pregnant women, decreased intelligence in their children. It attacks the pineal gland, responsible for intuition, altering melatonin production effecting sexual maturation, calcium metabolism, parathyroid function, postmenopausal osteoporosis, cancer, and psychiatric disease.

Put directly into drinking water, it is a compulsory medication. It is also found in toothpaste, vitamins, and liquid cold medications; Scientific American reported in January 2008 that it is

literally impossible not to over-medicate yourself on this cumulative poison. Rather than improve dental health, fluoride weakens and stains our teeth. It is a grotesque substance that no living being should ingest, and certainly should not be forced to ingest by having our water contaminated by it.

Ask yourself: if fluoride is good for us, why is there a warning on your toothpaste to call the poison control center if you swallow even a small amount of it? In fact, in January 2011 the CDC warned that 2 in 5 children suffered from fluoride-induced tooth decay – dental fluorosis, and recommended municipal levels be lowered from 1.2ppm to 0.7ppm. We know that too much of anything, even water and oxygen, can kill you. But even at these small concentrations, the government admits sodium fluoride is harmful. Just how small an amount will it take before it finally becomes beneficial? They'll get back to you on that, but don't hold your breath.

If sodium fluoride is really toxic, and does nothing to improve our dental health, why is it in our water?

First used in the Soviet gulag, and later in the Nazi death camp, it was employed by these vicious regimes because it produces placidity in the subject, as well as lower IQ and sterility. Now, despite this irrefutable and easily accessed historical fact, sodium fluoride, which is too toxic to dump in the rivers, lakes and seas, is found in about two-thirds of American municipal drinking water, and I am a crackpot conspiracy theorist for telling you this. It doesn't matter that Hitler did it to the Jews, or why; if our government does it, it must be good. Period.

Vaccines

Meanwhile, in like manner, vaccines have become the sacred (cash) cow of the pharmaceutical medical industrial complex, with America by far the most vaccinated population in the world. We also feature among the highest rates of infant mortality, SIDS, “shaken baby syndrome” (encephalitis) and autism. This despite the fact that vaccines do not work, never have worked, and are based on 18th century quack science.

Vaccine ingredients contain what can reasonably be described as a Nazi experiment, including mercury, aluminum, ethylene glycol (anti-freeze), chemical detergents, formaldehyde, foreign recombinant RNA including aborted fetal retinal tissue and cancer cells from monkeys, and polysorbate 80, or preen 80, a known sterilant – all entering your body in an unnatural fashion (injection) for which your body has little ability to defend against.

Particularly in children, who have weakened blood-brain barriers, these toxic substances, including violent neurotoxins (which, in the case of mercury, have recently been declared by establishment medicine, reported by establishment media, as *beneficial* to children with developing brains), wreak havoc on the brain, and often overheat the immune system causing violent autoimmune responses (such as vaccine induced encephalitis (“shaken baby syndrome”)) and immune disorders that make them pharma clients for life.

The whole concept of vaccination was developed by Edward Jenner, an 18th century English doctor who based his entire theory on an old wives' tale that people who came down with cowpox

were somehow immune to smallpox. Testing this theory in May of 1796, he removed fluid from a woman's cowpox lesion and injected it into the arm of a healthy 8 year old boy. Jenner then later injected the boy with smallpox. When the boy did not get smallpox, Jenner concluded, "The cowpox protects the human constitution from the infection of smallpox."

That's it. That's what the entire science is based on – this wholly unscientific test. Jenner's finding was published in 6 languages and, again, is the basis for an entire industry of vaccine producing pharmaceutical companies who reap in billions off it.

Is it not, therefore, rather strange, Mr. President, that vaccination should be reported as so utterly harmless in the distant Philippines, where we can not easily get at the records, when we know it is so deadly in the nearby England and America, where the accessible records show that it causes, frequently, more deaths than smallpox, as I have already proved? For example: the great English Commission on Vaccination found that deaths from vaccination were sometimes as high as seventy deaths per million vaccinated. This is twice as high as the mortality from smallpox in the United States, which for five years, from 1901 to 1905, including our last great epidemic period of 1901 and 1902, averaged only thirty-four deaths per million population. – Charles M Higgins, 1920

However, even a broken clock tells the right time twice a day, so could it be possible that Jenner stumbled onto a concept that, with further scientific research and technological tweaking, developed into a viable medical procedure? Of course. Is that the case? No. Some history to put this into context.

Smallpox made its appearance in the midst of the collapse of Greek and Roman civilization, with their high standards of health, hygiene, and sanitation: public baths, municipal water supply, drainage, toilets, garbage disposal, spacious, well-aired, sun-drenched living quarters, and a simple, un-spoiled diet. These factors prevented smallpox from ravaging their populations at the same time it devastated Africa and Asia. How?

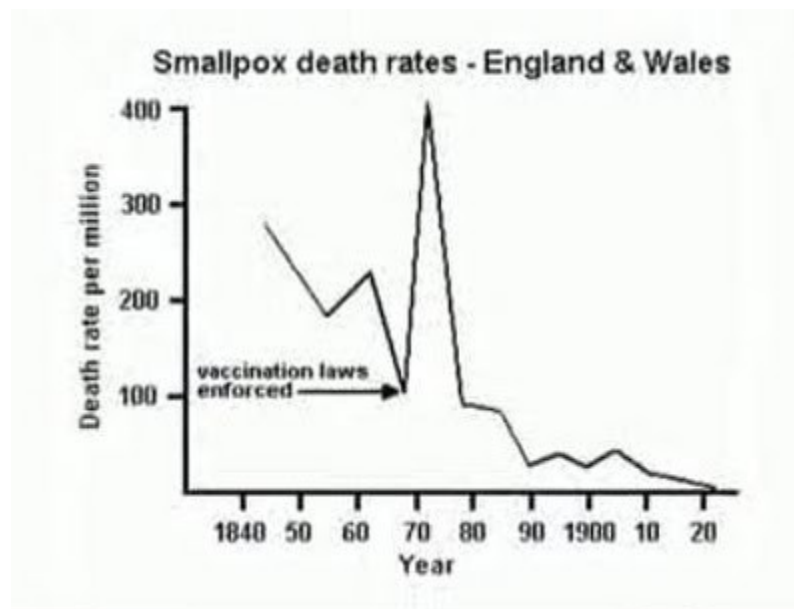
During the Dark Ages in Europe, sanitation, diet, and hygiene were frightfully inadequate. Noted hygienist and dietician Doctor Herbert Shelton describes the conditions:

According to Montgomery's English History, the streets of London and other cities were rarely more than twelve to fifteen feet wide were neither paved nor lighted. Pools of stagnant water accumulated everywhere, heaps of garbage abounded and were only removed when it began to obstruct the traffic. There was no sewage and dead dogs, cats, rubbish, rotten vegetable and fruit refuse, human and animal excreta, and slops from the kitchen were all thrown into the streets. Surrounded by high walls, cities could not expand and people were forced to live in a slum-like manner. Holes served as windows, with little or no ventilation, whole families slept in one room often in one bed, and hundreds of persons lived in one building crowded in from the sub-cellar to the attic. They rarely ever washed, had no bath tubs, no underwear and wore the same clothes day and night. They lived in utmost poverty, slaved long hours, even the children worked, drank heavily of

alcohol, ate like hogs of spoiled, unnatural food and suffered from malnutrition.

Here we see two cultural contrasts where disease was non-existent in one and rampant in the other. Did vaccines exist in Greece and Rome? But without them, how were they spared the ravages of this disease? Certainly the Roman Empire, which controlled vast portions of Africa and Asia, was not quarantined from the rest of the world. Clearly it was their lifestyle which helped give their bodies the nourishment and protection they needed to keep from becoming symptomatic.

Examination of almost all statistical data regarding diseases and vaccination show that the vaccine had little to no measurable effect on reducing illness, and in some cases actually contributed to an increase of deaths from the disease – in other words, people were killed by the very disease they were vaccinated against, having contacted the disease either from the vaccination itself or due to the subject's vaccine-induced immuno-deficiency. The most glaring example can be seen below, as documented by Dr. Raymond Obomsawin, president of the Circle of Nations Institute of Life Sciences and Sustainable Development:

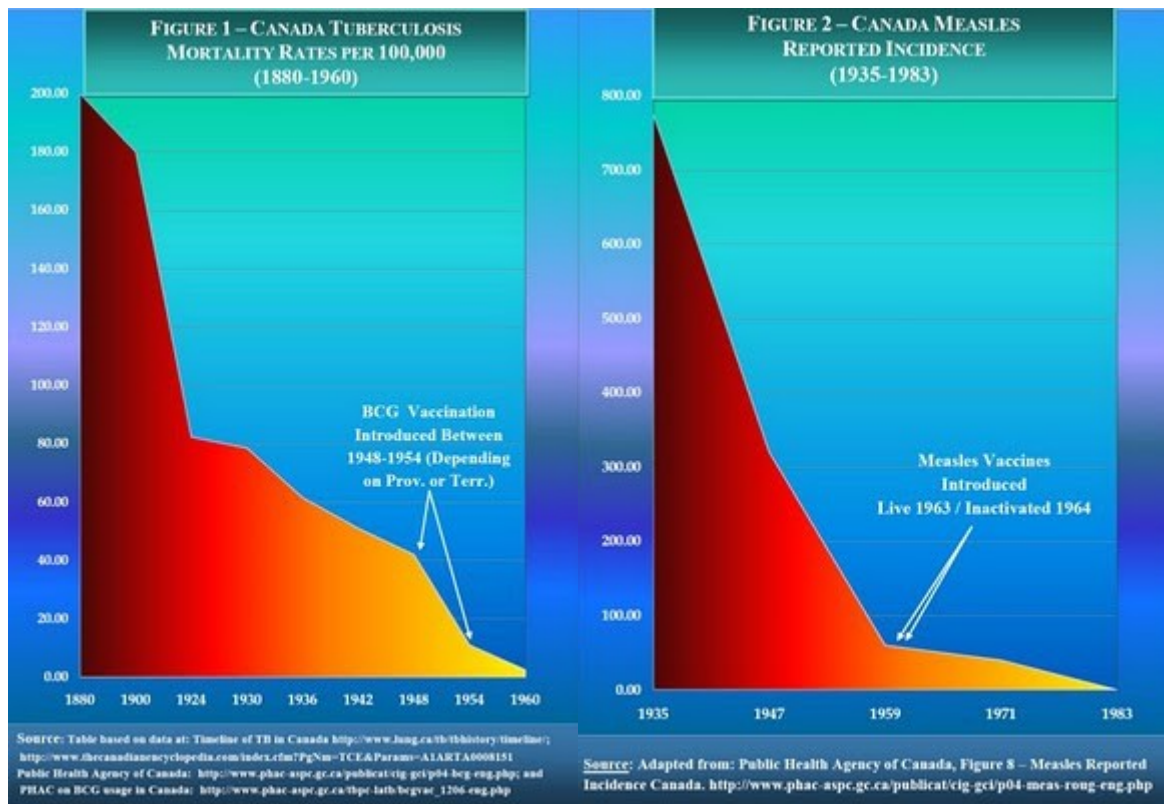


We are told that among the greater miracles of science and in vaccination is Jonas Salk's polio vaccine. Yet over fifty years later, in Africa, we find that the vaccine is only effective at infecting people with the very virus they are told the vaccine would protect them from. What, exactly, do people expect when they're given a live polio virus?

Further, even if Salk's vaccine were effective in eradicating polio in the United States, a cancer-causing monkey virus, SV40, found in polio vaccines prior to 1963, is now known to have caused non-Hodgkins lymphoma in millions of people. Why was this separate virus found in the vaccine?

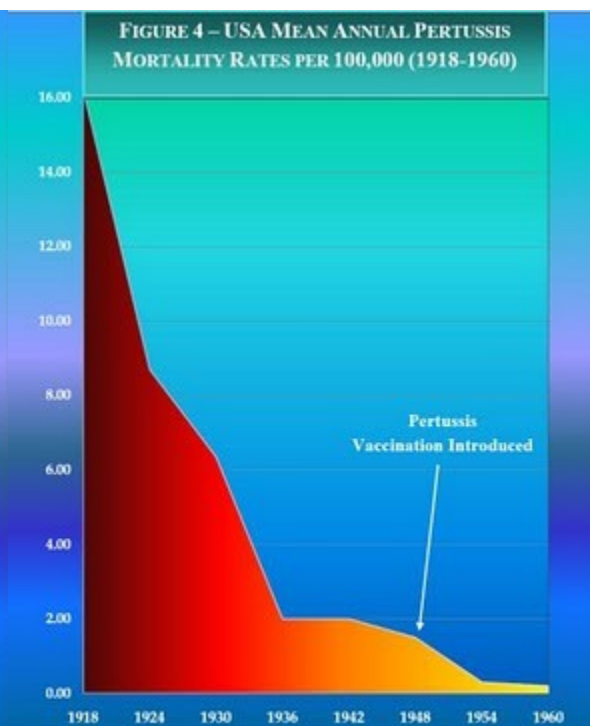
Well, that's an entirely separate, albeit entirely relevant subject which we'll delve into in due course.

What about measles, mumps, rubella, and all these other diseases we vaccinate our children against? Presented in the following pages are charts documenting not only that vaccines did not eradicate disease, but have contributed to high infant mortality, mental disorders, SIDS, and shaken baby syndrome, among other conditions. Please examine them carefully, and note the sources.

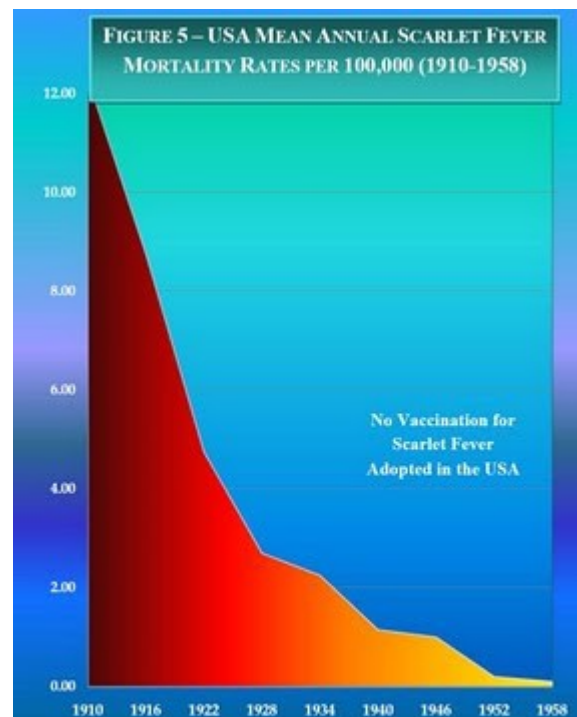




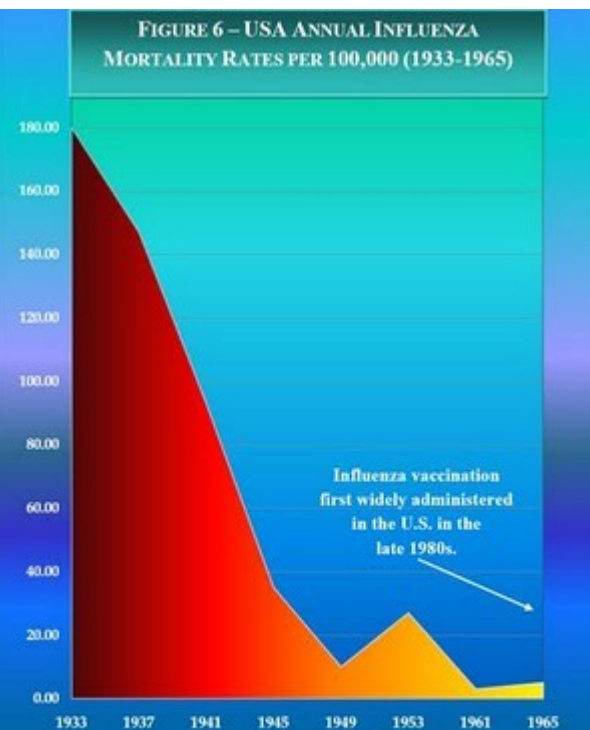
Source: John H. Dingle; Life and Death in Medicine; Scientific American; 1973; p. 56.



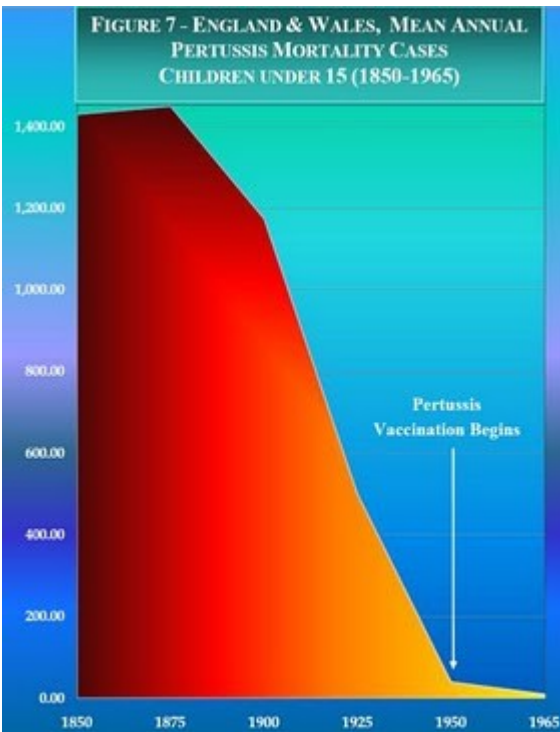
Source: Data derived from: Vital Statistics of the United States 1937-1960; and Historical Statistics of the United States: Colonial Times to 1970 Part 1 Ch. B Vital Statistics and Health and Medical Care, pp. 44-86H.



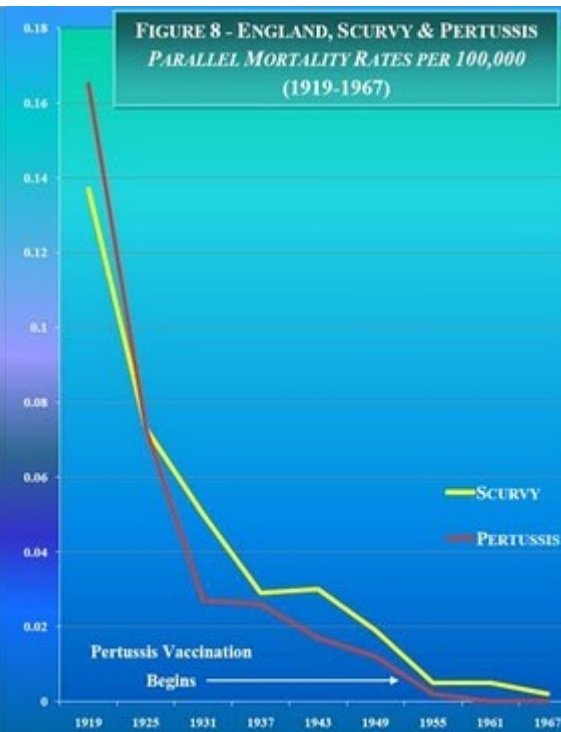
Source: Data derived from - Vital Statistics of the United States 1937-1960; and Historical Statistics of the United States: Colonial Times to 1970 Part 1 Ch. B Vital Statistics and Health and Medical Care, pp. 44-86H.



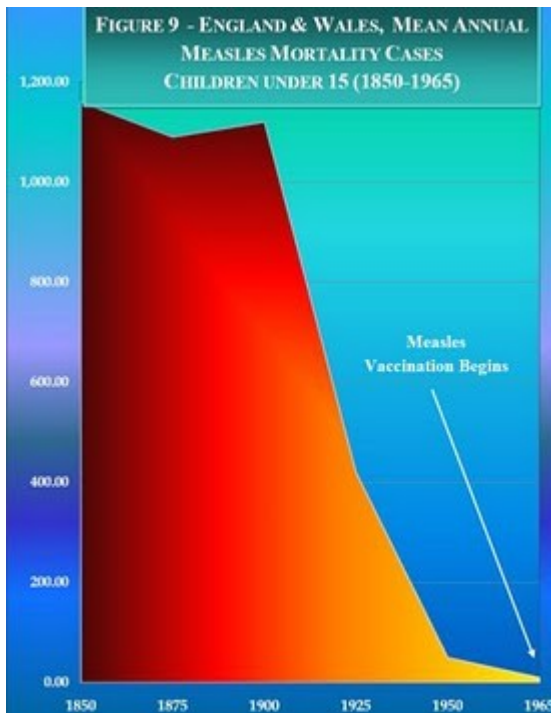
Source: Doshi, P., Trends in Recorded Influenza Mortality: United States 1900-2004, American Journal of Public Health, May 2008, vol. 98, no. 5, p. 941.



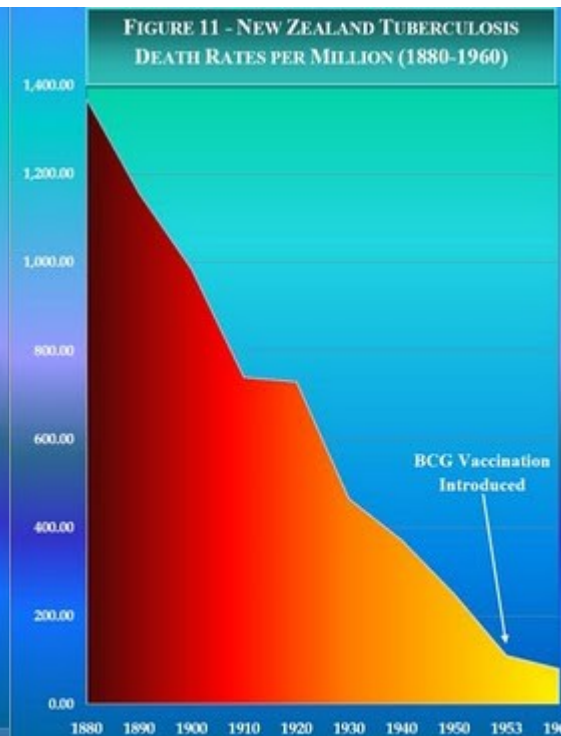
Source: Thomas McKeown, *The Role of Medicine: Dream, Mirage or Nemesis?*; Basil Blackwell; Oxford, UK; 1979; p. 103



Source: Data for years 1919-1967 Mortality Statistics: Deaths Registered in England & Wales; UK Office for National Statistics, 1997.



Source: McKeown, T., *The Role of Medicine: Dream, Mirage or Nemesis?*; Basil Blackwell; Oxford, UK; 1979; p. 105; & Waltzkin, IL, in *The Relevance of Social Science for Medicine*; Springer; 1st edition, Dec. 31, 1980



Source: Director General Annual Mortality Reports Covering 1872-1960, New Zealand Parliamentary Journals for the Years Specified.

Figure 12

**Children Under 2 Yrs of Age
Inactivated Influenza Vaccine**



Source: Cochrane Collaboration Database of Systematic Reviews, (John Wiley & Sons, Ltd.) 2006 (1) Article No. CD004879 – Covers 51 Studies on 260,000 children

Figure 13

**Elderly Living in Communities
& Group Homes
Inactivated Influenza Vaccine**



Source: Cochrane Collaboration Database of Systematic Reviews, (John Wiley & Sons, Ltd.) 2006 (3) Article No. CD004876 – Covers 64 Studies, over 40 years of influenza vaccination and see: <http://www.bmj.com/cgi/content/full/333/7574/912>

Figure 14

BCG for Tuberculosis

Note: Post-vaccination- 376 cases pulmonary TB & 31 cases glandular TB diagnosed. TB higher among two (2) dose Vaccinated versus Placebo Group.



Source: Randomised controlled trial of single BCG, repeated BCG, or combined BCG and killed *Mycobacterium leprae* vaccine for prevention of leprosy and tuberculosis in Malawi; The Lancet, Volume 348, Issue 9019, Pages 17 - 24, 6 July 1996

Figure 15

BCG for Tuberculosis

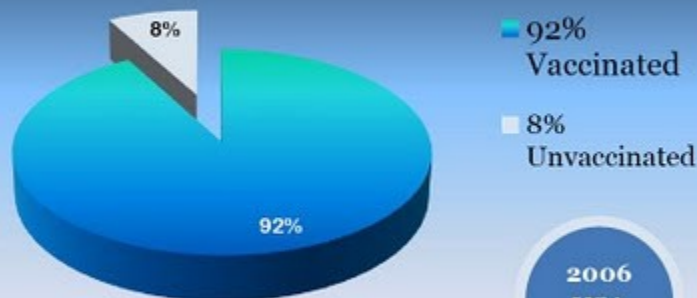
Note: In years 0-2.5 the vaccinated had double the incidence of Tuberculosis versus Placebo Group



Source: Double blind randomized controlled trial of BCG's effectiveness on 250,000 subjects Tuberculosis Research Centre (ICMR), Chennai, India: Indian Journal of Medical Research, 110, August 1999, pp. 56-69.

Figure 16

MUMPS OUTBREAK IN HIGHLY VACCINATED POPULATION

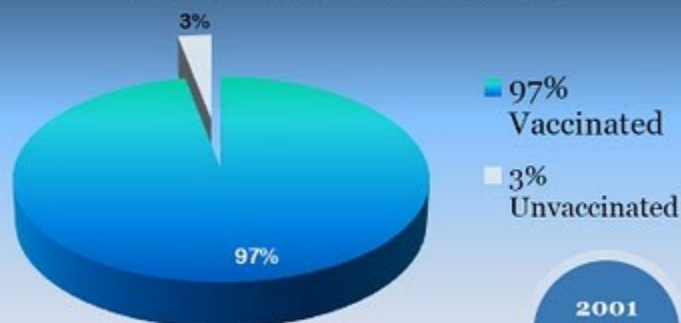


Source: Center for Disease Control, MMWR 55 (20); May 26, 2006; pp. 559-63.

2006
USA

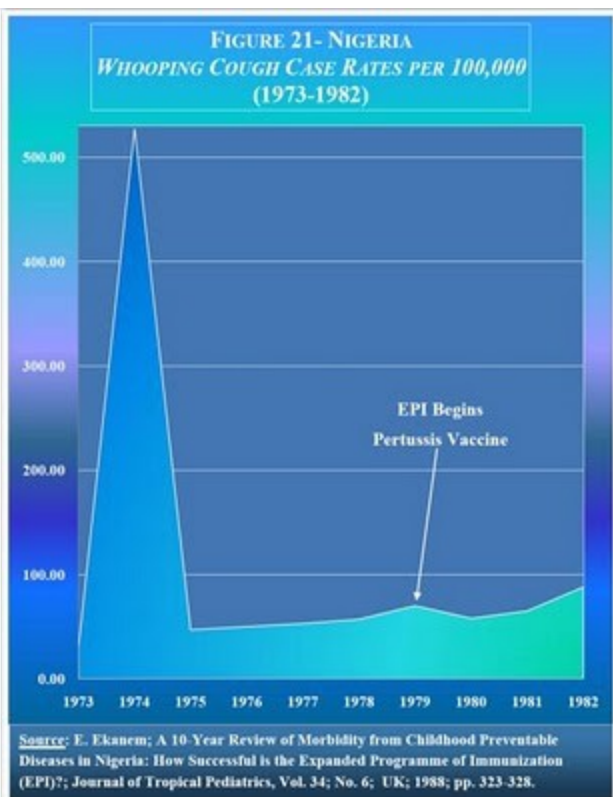
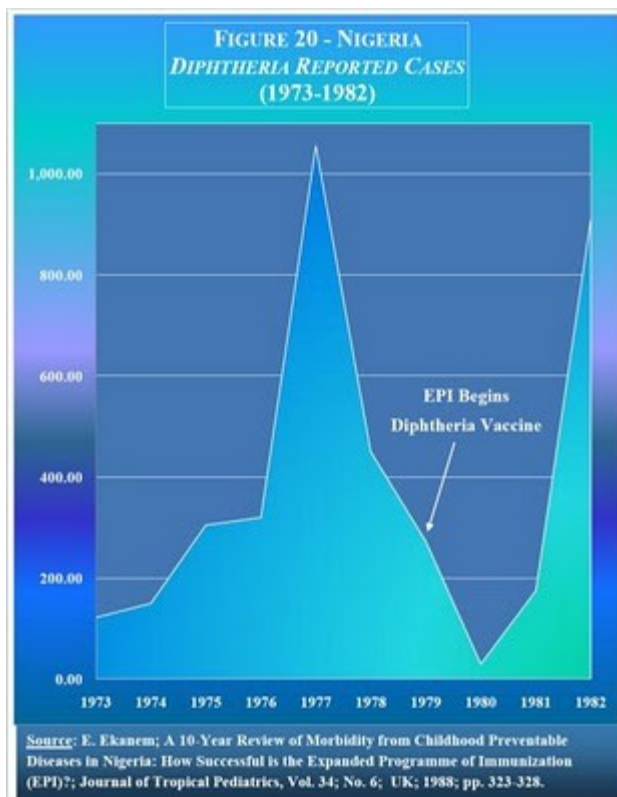
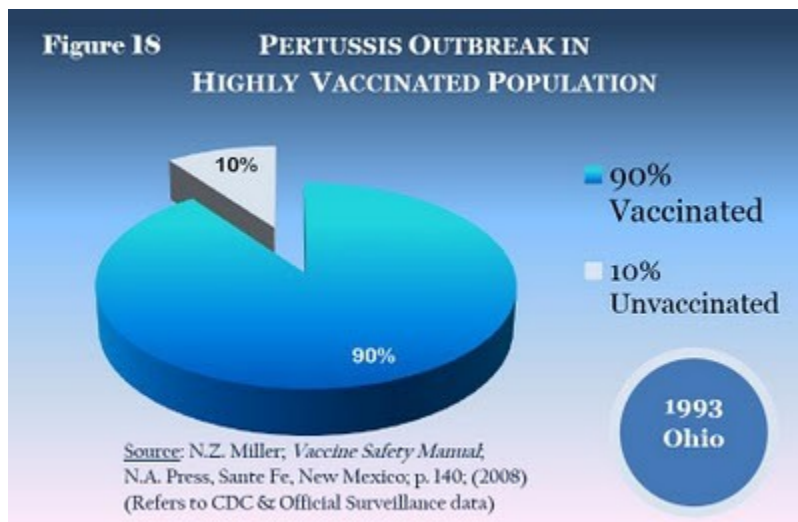
Figure 17

CHICKENPOX OUTBREAK IN HIGHLY VACCINATED POPULATION



Source: Pediatrics - Vol. 113; No. 3; pp. 453-459; (2004)

2001
Oregon

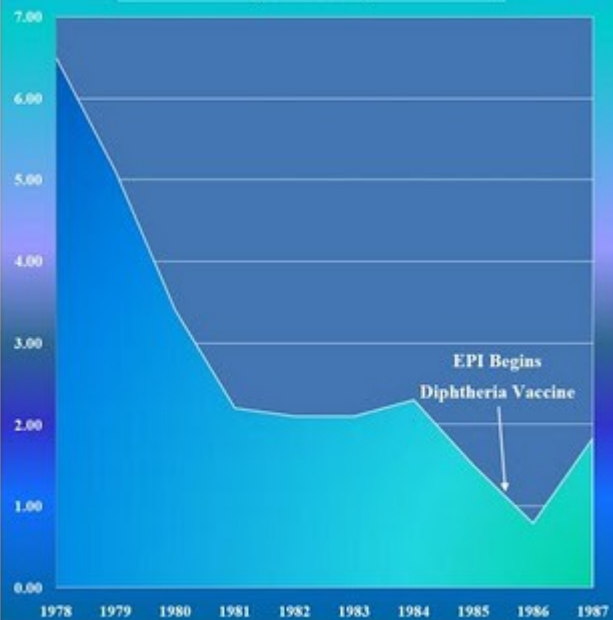


**FIGURE 22 - DOMINICAN REPUBLIC
MEASLES CASE RATES PER 100,000
(1978-1989)**



Sources: Data for years 1978-1987 Taken from UNICEF Evaluation Publication No. 6, Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic, May 27, 1988; and Data for years 1988-1989 from personal communication from PAHO, EPI Unit, Aug. 21, 1990.

**FIGURE 23 - DOMINICAN REPUBLIC
DIPHTHERIA CASE RATES PER 100,000
(1978-1987)**



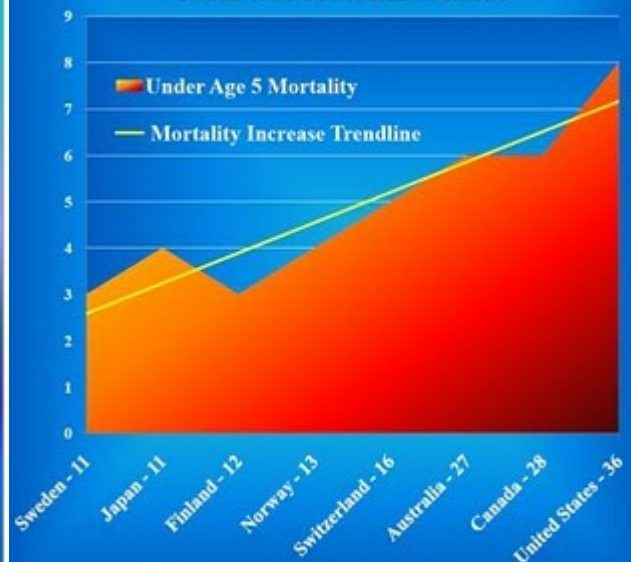
Source: Data for years 1978-1987 Taken from UNICEF Evaluation Publication No. 6, Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic, May 27, 1988.

**FIGURE 24 - DOMINICAN REPUBLIC
PERTUSSIS CASE RATES PER 100,000
(1978-1989)**

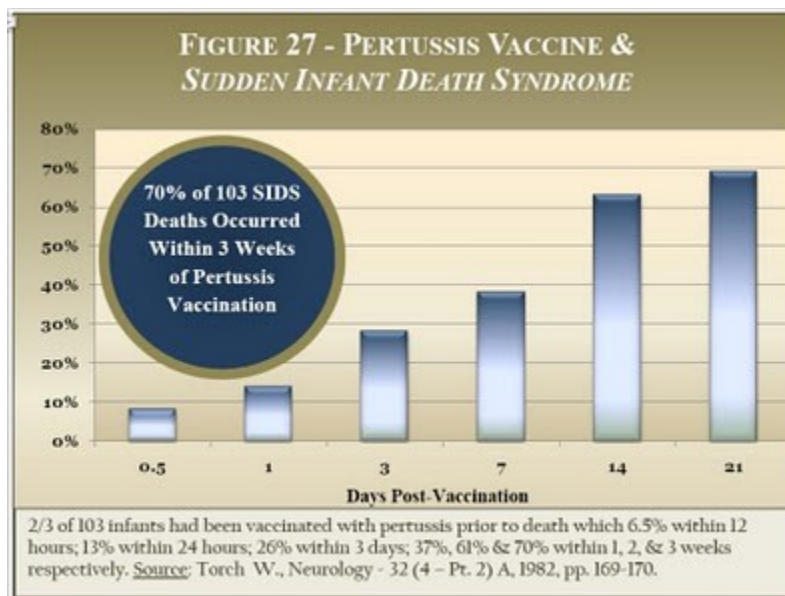
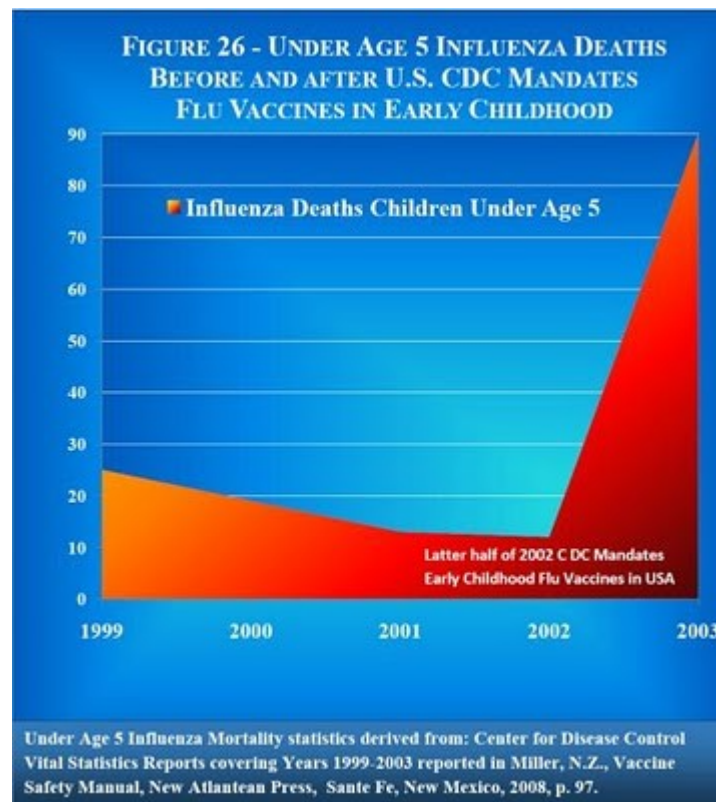


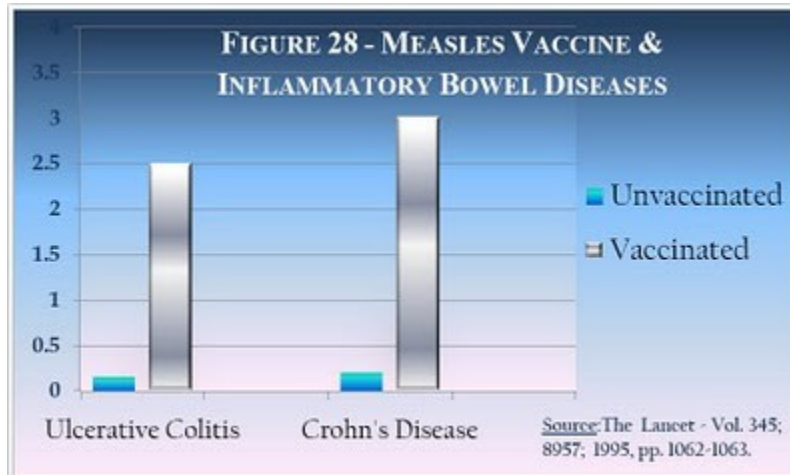
Sources: Data for years 1978-1987 Taken from UNICEF Evaluation Publication No. 6, Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic, May 27, 1988; and Data for years 1988-1989 from personal communication from PAHO, EPI Unit, Aug. 21, 1990.

**FIGURE 25 - COUNTRIES & NUMBER
OF VACCINES MANDATED
UNDER AGE 5 MORTALITY RATES**



Under Age 5 Mortality statistics derived from: World Health Organization - World Health Statistics 2009 Report http://www.who.int/whosis/whostat/EN_WHS09_Table1.pdf & Govt. Mandated Vaccines figures derived from: Generation Rescue Inc. 2009 <http://www.generationrescue.org/documents/SPECIAL%20REPORT%20AUTISM%20.pdf>





Examining these statistics, I state that it is obvious vaccines do not prevent disease on any measurable level. But if vaccines don't prevent disease, what effects are they having on our children?

Diet, injections, and injunctions will combine, from a very early age, to produce the sort of character and the sort of beliefs that the authorities consider desirable, and any serious criticism of the powers that be will become psychologically impossible. Even if all are miserable, all will believe themselves happy, because the government will tell them that they are so. – Bertrand Russell, The Impact of Science on Society p50, 1953

Let's for a moment forget there are people out there who are “experts” and that you're supposedly not one of them, and apply our own common sense. Mercury is one of the most powerful neurotoxins known to man. It literally obliterates neurons. The label of thimerisol – the mercury-based “preservative” found in vaccines – has a skull and crossbones on it. And yet the establishment would have us believe it may actually be beneficial to children with developing brains.

Our bodies have defense mechanisms for filtering out toxins that we ingest naturally – either through breathing, eating/drinking, or absorption through the pores. Some of them will seep into the bloodstream; some of it will be released through our urine, feces, or sweat. The body has little to defend itself against toxins injected directly into the bloodstream, as this method of entry is completely unnatural.

These toxins – and thimerisol/mercury, despite what the establishment would have you believe, is not, as detailed above, the only toxin contained in vaccines – are pumped directly into our soft tissue and blood stream, and there is nothing to stop them from ending up in our brain and other vital organs. It has a cumulative effect on these organs – in the case of neurological disorders, the brain – meaning it collects in the brain and continues to do damage for periods of time after it is injected.

How can anyone seriously say, with a straight face, that injecting vicious and potent neurotoxins

directly into the blood of children with developing brains will not seriously damage their nervous system? Just how stupid do they believe we are? Extremely, apparently. Particularly since a partial lobotomy effect is a primary purpose and most profound achievement of vaccines.

Prescription Drugs

Upward of two-thirds of American foster children are on multiple – on average seven – psychotropic drugs; incarcerated juveniles are given psychotropic drugs, even though most of them have not been diagnosed with a psychological disorder. The use of powerful anti-depressant drugs (beginning as early as two years old) has exploded in the United States, with more than 164 million prescriptions written in 2008 for antidepressants. According to an Archives for General Psychiatry study, between 1996 and 2005, the use of anti-depressants *doubled*. “During this period,” according to the study, “individuals treated with antidepressants became *more likely to also receive treatment with anti-psychotic medications and less likely to undergo psychotherapy*” (emphasis mine).

Worse, it is increasingly becoming common for pharmaceutical companies to market and for doctors to prescribe drugs for off-label conditions. In 2006, USA Today reported that more than one in seven prescriptions are off-label and have not been scientifically (as if any prescription is based on “science”) established as safe or effective. But in infants the trend is far more horrific.

A 2005 London Telegraph piece showed that unlicensed or “off label” medicines were used on 90 percent of babies in neonatal intensive care units, 70 percent of children in pediatric intensive care units and two thirds of children in general medical and surgical pediatric wards in the UK. This occurs in the United States as well. In 2009 a lawsuit revealed that AstraZeneca marketed its anti-psychotic drug Seroquel for uses not approved by the FDA, specifically targeting adolescents. AstraZeneca paid half a million dollars to a Chicago doctor to test Seroquel on children.

High Fructose Corn Syrup (HFCS)

Fat has 250 times more calories than sugar, yet even with this nutritional disadvantage, high fructose corn syrup is the number one source of calories in the United States. Fructose is much more readily metabolized to fat in the liver than glucose, and in the process can lead to nonalcoholic fatty liver disease (NAFLD). NAFLD in turn leads to hepatic insulin resistance and type II diabetes. Unlike glucose, it increases your triglyceride and bad cholesterol (LDL) levels. It harms the way primary organs like the liver and pancreas function, leading to bone loss, anemia and heart problems, just to name a few. And it has recently been discovered that HFCS is contaminated with mercury, which is as we know a violent neurotoxin.

The HFCS industry cites studies that claim it's no different than sugar, but all of these studies were funded by groups with a financial stake in HFCS – such as Pepsi. Like fluoride, HFCS is extremely prevalent in foods and beverages. It's found in soda, juice, breads, yogurt, frozen foods, salad dressings, ketchup, spaghetti sauce, and many other products.

Monosodium glutamate (MSG)

MSG, or Monosodium Glutamate, is an excitotoxin – a substance that over-excites brain cells to the

point of damage and death. It is worse than alcohol, worse than nicotine, and worse than most illegal drugs.

MSG is toxic particularly in children whose blood-brain barrier have not yet fully developed; they are four times as sensitive to MSG as adults. This is disturbing considering MSG is found in most baby formulas. More on this in a moment.

In rats, MSG caused them to crave sugars and simple carbohydrates over protein-rich foods. This is because the pancreas is stimulated to produce insulin, which explains MSG's association with obesity and type 2 diabetes, regardless of caloric intake or activity. It causes retinal damage, insomnia, heart disease, and high blood pressure. It can cause arrhythmia and cardio-artery spasm, leading to sudden cardiac arrest.

For those afflicted with cancer, MSG dramatically promotes cancer cell growth and metastasis. It causes cancer cells to become mobile, spreading more quickly from one part of the body to another. In the elderly, whose blood-brain barrier is weakened, the cumulative effects of MSG act as a “slow neurotoxin”, not resulting in observable damage such as dementia immediately but only after long periods of exposure. There is practically no system of the body that is not damaged by MSG.

MSG is found in nearly any processed food, even those that don't specifically list MSG as an ingredient and claim to be natural. Some foods such as seaweed or tomatoes have complex amino acid groupings, which are bound (as opposed to free). When these groupings are autolyzed or hydrolyzed, the amino acids – glutamates – are released in an unnatural way, enhancing the flavor the same way MSG does, with the same toxic effects. These are some of the dirty little tricks they play to keep you from knowing you're eating glutamate.

There are literally dozens of food additives that contain MSG or MSG-like substances, such as broth, casein, anything hydrolyzed or autolyzed, and many others. Soybean extracts are loaded with glutamate, in many cases higher than pure MSG; people who consume large amounts of soy products have high incidences of dementia and brain atrophy. All soy products should be avoided as if they were poison – they are.

Particularly in baby formula, unsuspecting parents who are aware of the harmful effects of MSG may choose a brand believing there to be no MSG, as it is not listed on the label, not realizing that caseinate or hydrolyzed protein broth are really MSG; physiologically these children could be abnormal for the rest of their lives.

Genetically Modified Foods (GMOs)

Biotech companies, particularly Monsanto, which I will show is a spawn of Satan deserving of its designation as most evil corporation on Earth, make the ludicrous and unsubstantiated claim that genetically modified foods can help save humanity by increasing yield and reducing the use of chemical pesticides and fertilizers; they claim they are non-invasive, and completely safe.

In reality, the vast majority of genetically modified crops are engineered with the sole purpose of

being capable of withstanding powerful pesticides such as Monsanto's Roundup. Essentially, in order to sell more Roundup, Monsanto created crops that could withstand being sprayed with Roundup (known as Roundup Ready seeds), whereas Roundup otherwise kills anything living. But then you eat it.

It should be noted, before continuing, that all genetically modified crops, whether developed by Monsanto, Dow, or Bayer, et al, are an abomination, and generally developed for the same reasons outlined above. However, Monsanto is the king of kings when it comes to environmental and health crimes, which, considering who Bayer is and what they are guilty of, documented in the next chapter, is saying a great deal.

Monsanto, though you may not have heard of them until now, has been around for a long time. In the 1940's they grew to prominence, mostly from the procurement of polystyrene and DDT. During the Vietnam War, they were the main manufacturer of Agent Orange for the US military's herbicidal warfare campaign known as Operation Ranch Hand, which Vietnam claims killed or maimed 400,000 people and caused a half a million birth defects.

Their behavior hasn't improved over the years. In the town of Anniston, Alabama, Monsanto's PCB plant poisoned the town for decades while Monsanto covered up and denied its harmful effects. In 2002 they were found guilty and forced to pay a \$700 million fine. One Monsanto memo explains their justification for the cover-up: "We can't afford to lose one dollar of business." They were found guilty of negligence, wantonness, suppression of the truth, nuisance, trespass, and *outrage*. According to Alabama law, to be guilty of outrage requires conduct "so outrageous in character and extreme in degree as to go beyond all bounds of decency so as to be regarded as atrocious and utterly intolerable in civilized society."

Spawn of Satan.

Recently it was revealed that glyphosphate, the main ingredient in Monsanto's Roundup, contributed to the rise in birth defects, a fact that was apparently known for years by Monsanto and regulators alike, but of course covered up. Just imagine the loss of profits if Roundup Ready crops could no longer be marketed, because Roundup, like DDT, polystyrene, dioxins, Agent Orange, PCB, and everything else Monsanto has ever concocted, was horribly toxic. How they could escape responsibility for these crimes will be revealed later in the chapter.

As for the crops themselves, they are being found to be no better. The process by which the genetic modification takes place involves unnaturally injecting genes into the host nucleus by using a virus or bacteria, usually the cauliflower mosaic virus promoter (CaMV 35S). It was claimed, without any testing to prove the hypothesis, that the CaMV 35S virus would be neutralized in the digestive tract. This turned out not to be the case. In reality, the virus promotes the transfer of transgenes from GM foods to the bacteria in our digestive system, responsible for 80% of our immune system function. It is, quite simply, the genetic altering of our bodies through the ingestion of genetically modified foods.

Further, the International Journal of Biological Sciences analyzed Monsanto's own crude statistical data to deduce that three different varieties of Monsanto's genetically modified corn – Mon 863, insecticide-producing Mon 810, and Round-up herbicide-absorbing NK 603, all approved for consumption in the United States – were linked to organ failure. Specifically:

Effects were mostly concentrated in kidney and liver function, the two major diet detoxification organs, but in detail differed with each GM type. In addition, some effects on heart, spleen, and blood cells were frequently noted . [...] We therefore conclude that our data strongly suggests that these GM maize varieties induce a state of hepatorenal toxicity.

If you're like me, you don't know what hepatorenal toxicity is. Its Wikipedia entry describes it as a

life-threatening medical condition that consists of rapid deterioration in kidney function in individuals with cirrhosis or fulminant liver failure. (It) is usually fatal unless a liver transplant is performed, although various treatments, such as dialysis, can prevent advancement of the condition.

Today, it is difficult to avoid consuming genetically modified foods, particularly corn, soy, canola, tomatoes, potatoes, and lettuce, including any processed food containing one or more of byproducts of these foods, such as high fructose corn syrup and literally dozens of corn products, soybean or canola oils. It is Monsanto's stated goal that no food to be found on American tables come from a source other than their patented, genetically modified seeds. It will not be long before our livestock and farm-raised fish are also genetically modified.

Aspartame

Of all the poisons the eugenicists have foisted onto the American people, only sodium fluoride tops aspartame (NutraSweet, Equal) in terms of pure evil. And I say this only because of sodium fluoride's known Soviet and Nazi origins and the fact that it's a toxic industrial waste product which is, again, too toxic to be dumped in rivers and streams, yet we have been fooled into accepting it's healthy to dump it in our drinking water. The story of how aspartame became a staple of the American diet is a long and disturbing one.

Aspartame, also an excitotoxin and an rDNA derivative, is made from two amino acids – L-phenylalanine, L-aspartic acid – and methanol. The amino acid content in aspartame allows for mouthpieces for this poison to call it “healthy” or “natural”, ignoring the methanol found in it and what it does to the body when ingested.

But once upon a time, for eight years, aspartame was banned by the FDA. This would seem natural, having at the time only recently been found on a Pentagon list of biochemical warfare agents submitted to Congress. Take a moment to ingest that: aspartame is a biochemical warfare agent.

Aspartame saw a new day in the FDA court in the early 70's, but G.D. Searle, the company that produces it, faced serious ethical questions in its methodology and data used to prove its safety. The 1974 FDA task force set up to examine aspartame and G.D. Searle reported “serious deficiencies in

Searle's operations and practices, which undermine the basis for reliance on Searle's integrity in conducting high quality animal research to accurately determine the toxic potential of its products.” They concluded with the recommendation that G.D. Searle should face a Grand Jury “to identify more particularly the nature of the violations, and to identify all those responsible.”

The final 1976 report noted serious and criminal misrepresentation and suppression of data in G.D. Searle's research. Desperate to suppress this information, G.D. Searle appointed Nixon and Ford administration operative Donald Rumsfeld its chairman. Meanwhile the FDA requested that U.S. Attorney Samuel Skinner investigate Searle's aspartame testing procedures. Skinner was the federal prosecutor responsible for convincing the Grand Jury to investigate Searle's criminal and fraudulent research.

Skinner met with Searle attorneys at the Chicago law firm of Sidley & Austin. Abruptly, newly elected President Carter announced that Skinner would not remain in office, and Skinner was subsequently hired by Sidley & Austin. The case was then taken over by US Attorney William Conlon, who blatantly dragged his feet in prosecuting Searle. Failing in his duties, Conlon was relieved. He also joined Searle's law firm. The fix was in.

In 1981, Rumsfeld's man at the FDA, Commissioner Arthur Hayes, approved the initial use of aspartame in dry foods and as a tabletop sweetener. Disregarded as anecdotal were the public's concerns, as well as 3 FDA scientists, regarding brain tumors, which every scientific study not funded by Searle showed were prevalent in long term aspartame exposure. Naturally, after resigning from the FDA Hayes, under a cloud of conflicts of interest, was hired as senior medical consultant for the public relations firm retained by Searle. A disturbing pattern is emerging here.

After aspartame was approved for soft drinks in 1983, complaints of side effects poured in – headaches, dizziness, vomiting, nausea, blurred vision, seizures, convulsions, and more. Long-term aspartame ingestion can disturb the metabolism of amino acids, protein structure and metabolism, the integrity of nucleic acids, neuron function, and endocrine balances. The breakdown of aspartame causes nerves to fire excessively, which can indirectly lead to a high rate of neuron depolarization.

Aspartame is 40% aspartic acid. When aspartic acid is consumed, it significantly raises the level of aspartate in your blood, which over-excites neurotransmitters in the brain, destroying neurons. Again, this is what is referred to by Dr Blaylock as excitotoxicity.

Aspartame is 50% phenylalanine. Excessive levels of this amino acid can decrease serotonin levels in the brain, leading to depression. Again, the aspartame lobby would have you believe that the presence of amino acids in aspartame makes it natural and healthy, however, as we've seen, monosodium glutamate is also an amino acid; this has nothing to do with it being natural or healthy. It is neither.

The remaining 10% of aspartame is methanol, or wood alcohol. Not only is methanol poisonous by itself, when ingested it further breaks down into formaldehyde, a deadly neurotoxic carcinogen.

Formaldehyde is embalming fluid.

Methanol poisoning can cause visual impairment, including blindness; headaches, ear buzzing, and dizziness; nausea and gastrointestinal disturbances; weakness, numbness and shooting pains in the extremities; behavioral disturbances and memory lapses. Formaldehyde further breaks down into formic acid, which is also toxic and commonly used as an activator to strip epoxy and urethane coatings.

Aspartame causes, mimics, or worsens the conditions of the following diseases:

- Multiple sclerosis
- Parkinson's Disease
- Alzheimer's
- Fibromyalgia
- Arthritis
- Multiple chemical sensitivity
- Chronic fatigue syndrome
- Attention deficit disorder
- Panic disorder
- Depression and other psychological disorders
- Lupus
- Diabetes and diabetic complications
- Birth defects
- Lymphoma
- Lyme's Disease
- Hypothyroidism

Aspartame, like MSG, is linked to obesity and diabetes, because it creates a craving for simple carbohydrates.

Dr Russell Blaylock, a leader in aspartame and MSG research who coined the term “excitotoxin”, cites an Italian study in which animals were fed aspartame throughout their entire lives, and were studied until their deaths. They found a dramatic increase in related cancers of lymphoma and leukemia, as well as several histological lymphomas of the brain. He continues:

When you look it up in the neurosurgical literature, there is a rather significant rise in the incidents of what used to be a rare tumor. We're seeing a lot more of the primary lymphoma of the brain, which is a little different than lymphomas you see elsewhere. When you look back at the original studies done by the G.D. Searle company, they found lymphomas as well as primary brain tumors and tumors of multiple organs. All of this correlation shows that we've got a powerful carcinogenic substance here. It is either acting as a co-carcinogen or a primary carcinogen. Most likely, it's the formaldehyde breakdown product.

What the Italian study found is that if you take these same animals and expose them to formaldehyde in the same doses, they developed the same leukemias and lymphomas. If you look back at the Troker Study conducted in Spain a couple of years ago, what they found was when they radiolabeled the aspartame, they could actually see formaldehyde binding to the DNA, and it produced both single and double strand DNA breakage.

We know that when formaldehyde binds to DNA, it's very difficult to remove it. It will stay there for long periods of time. What that means is if you just drink a single diet cola today, or sweeten something with NutraSweet, you're accumulating damage every day. Eventually, you're going to produce this necessary pattern of DNA damage to initiate the cancer, and once you develop the cancer, the aspartic acid component of aspartame will make the cancer grow very rapidly. You've got a double effect; it's causing the cancer, and it's making the cancer move very rapidly.

These harmful effects were swept under the rug by the FDA, which blatantly and overtly lied and vouched for its safety. True to its corporate shill form, the FDA declared that “no evidence has been found to establish that aspartame's methanol by-product reaches toxic levels.” This of course is a lie, since, according to a Medical World News report in 1978, the methanol content of aspartame is 1,000 times greater than most foods under FDA control. Today aspartame is found in over 4,000 products worldwide and is consumed by over 200 million people in the United States alone.

Artificial Ingredients

If you're like me, you might have wondered, although not too loudly, what artificial ingredients were as found on the labels on our processed foods, and how it was legal for manufacturers to hide them from us.

In January, 2010, The Washington Post reported that out of the 84,000 commercial chemicals approved as food additives, twenty percent, or about 17,000, are kept secret not only from the public, but from medical professionals state regulators. This is possible because of a loophole in a 1976 law – the Toxic Substances Control Act – which mandates that manufacturers report to the Environmental Protection Agency any new chemicals they intend to market. Manufacturers can request that a chemical be kept secret if disclosure “could harm their bottom line.”

How could disclosure of a chemical additive harm their bottom line? Obviously if the chemical were labeled, its effects could be studied, whereby it would be found to be toxic, cause obesity (fat people eat more), cause unnatural hunger, and/or actually cause addiction to it. More than half of the “substantial risk” reports filed with the EPA involved secret chemicals.

In a press release, the EPA noted that, since the 1976 law was put on the books, the number of listed chemicals used in the US has increased from 60,000 to more than 80,000, but the EPA “has only successfully restricted or banned five existing chemicals and has only required testing on another two hundred existing chemicals.”

We should therefore not be surprised to find that rats given a consistent and long-term diet of junk food, when suddenly switched to a healthy diet, were so addicted to junk food that they starved to death rather than eat the healthy food. Should we have any doubt that it has similar effects on human beings?

A Fascist Umbrella

Monsanto should not have to vouchsafe the safety of biotech food. Our interest is in selling as much of it as possible. Assuring its safety is FDA's job. – Phil Angell, Monsanto's director of corporate communications, *Playing God in the Garden*, New York Times, October 25, 1998

Ultimately, it is the food producer who is responsible for assuring safety. – US Food and Drug Administration, *Statement of Policy: Foods Derived from New Plant Varieties* (GMO Policy), Federal Register, Vol. 57, No. 104, 1992, p. 229

Benito Mussolini once defined fascism, or what he dubbed as more appropriate, *corporatism*, as the merger of State and Corporate power. Specifically, it is the control of the State by the corporation (whereas socialism is the reverse: the control of the corporation by the State). And this is what we see today in every layer of government bureaucracy – in this case, although other examples abound, the pharmaceutical, chemical, and agricultural mega-corporations (some corporations transcend all three) have usurped control of our health ministries, so that they are entrusted with watching over themselves.

Some would say it's hyper-cynical to say that corporations only look out for their own profits at the expense of the consumer. But when the FDA is staffed by lobbyists for, say, Monsanto, Monsanto doesn't have to worry about the safety of its genetically modified foods or its Roundup product genetically modified foods are designed to be sprayed with because the lobbyists for Monsanto working within the FDA will give themselves the FDA seal of approval. Who watches the watchmen? The watchmen.

Examine who funds such medical journals as the American Journal of Clinical Nutrition or College Nutrition; who funds major studies on food safety. Corporations like Bayer and Monsanto. Con Agra. Kraft. The aforementioned Pepsi. All major corporations responsible for infesting our foods with the toxins making us fat, sick, stupid and weak. You also see pharmaceutical giants like GlaxoSmithKline; I can imagine nothing that would please a pharmaceutical corporation more than widespread malnutrition and chronic illness. In fact, the pharmaceutical industry benefits greatly from the harmful additives in our food, and plays a major role in facilitating their approval, use, and protection.

In 1972 an article in the journal *Science* revealed that the National Academy of Sciences (NAS) Food Protection Committee was being funded by the food, chemical and packaging industries. The U.S. Food and Drug Administration had relied on the NAS Committee for “independent” information. The Chairman of the NAS Subcommittee investigating MSG had recently taken part

in research partially funded by the MSG manufacturer. Other members of the Subcommittee had ties to the MSG industry; one became a spokesperson.

The US government and Monsanto has had a revolving door between its employees for decades. A recent report by the Edmunds Institute lists the names of hundreds of men and women who've moved through the revolving door between industry and government regulatory agencies.

Notable among these is Margaret Miller, former chemical laboratory supervisor for Monsanto. She is now Deputy Director of Human Food Safety and Consultative Services, New Animal Drug Evaluation Office, Center for Veterinary Medicine in the United States Food and Drug Administration.

President Obama recently appointed former Monsanto lobbyist Michael Taylor as the senior adviser to the Food and Drug Administration Commissioner on food safety (Food Czar). Taylor's career includes counsel to the FDA; lawyer for Monsanto representative King and Spalding; Deputy FDA Commissioner for Policy, where he was, with Margaret Miller, part of the team that issued the Agency's policy on genetically modified foods and approved Monsanto's genetically engineered recombinant bovine growth hormone; administrator of the USDA Food Safety and Inspection Service; lawyer for King and Spalding; and, before become food czar again, Monsanto's Vice President for Public Policy.

Ann Veneman was on the Board of Directors of Monsanto's Calgene Corporation before becoming Secretary of Agriculture under George W Bush. Bush also appointed Monsanto executive Linda Fisher as deputy director of the EPA; Fisher worked for the EPA before becoming an executive at Monsanto. Former acting commissioner of the FDA under Clinton Michael Friedman became senior vice president for clinical affairs at G.D. Searle. William D. Ruckelshaus was the first commissioner of the EPA under Nixon, and spent 12 years on Monsanto's board of directors. Mickey Kantor served on Monsanto's board of directors before being tapped as Bill Clinton's Commerce Secretary. Clarence Thomas, Supreme Court Justice, is a former Monsanto lawyer presiding over a case that would completely deregulate Monsanto's GM seeds and allow them to contaminate the entire country. How will he rule? We'll see. Thomas certainly does not see what is clearly a conflict of interest. And, as discussed earlier, there is Rumsfeld, Conlon, and Skinner's scandalous connections to GD Searle and aspartame.

Taken together, these food toxins, vaccines, and sodium fluoride cause a cumulative dumbing down effect; not only an erosion of the mind, but an erosion of the body. We are, collectively and in a compounding manner, becoming ever more stupid, fat, lazy and weak. Not only is this profitable to those who benefit from this – the food manufacturers who make more money as Americans become addicted to and eat more of their food, as well as the pharma giants who benefit from an engineered crisis of chronic illness – it is beneficial to those in power who wish to expand the size and scope of their power completely, totally, and utterly.

The cover of protection these products receive from health and safety regulatory arms of government most Americans falsely believe are looking out for them makes it ever more difficult

for even people like myself and those who are aware of the poison that passes for food. Not only does it severely restrict the choices we have in what we can eat, since harmful products are found in nearly all foods, including fresh produce, which could be genetically modified for all we know (the FDA says we do not have the right to know), but we cannot trust what is “certified” as organic, since the same regulatory arms of government responsible for such standards are controlled by the same people who have driven many of us to eat organic in the first place.

What can be done? Unfortunately our choices are limited. As long as the masses believe and trust the State to be their lord and savior, it will be difficult to tear away the tentacles these corporations have around our government and our entire lives. We can educate people to these truths, but, speaking from experience, we can expect one of two reactions.

They will not want to know how harmful their food is, because they enjoy it too much. Most people have an intuition that what they're eating is killing them, or making them fat and sick, but as long as they can pretend they don't really know what food is doing what to their body, they can be blissful in their ignorance.

Or, they will dismiss your warnings as quackery, conspiracy theory kookiness, or the like. America doesn't poison or murder its own citizens; that's what other countries do. Our leaders may be liars or crooks, but there's a line they simply would never cross. Because they're Americans. The air here is different; or maybe there's something different about the soil or the water. Or, of course, we are simply sanctioned by the Creator. Rest easy. Your government is keeping you safe. This is the ultimate threat of a fascist government and economy: again, the watchmen are the ones watching the watchmen. There is no oversight; it's a corporate free-for-all.

So we must vote with our wallets and pocketbooks; we must, whenever possible, spend the extra money to buy real food. And, if possible, we must put forth the extra effort to grow our own food, from our own seeds, in our own soil, harvested by our own hands. That is the only way you'll ever know for sure your food is safe. That's the only way to keep yourself strong and healthy, to keep your mind sharp and clear. It is simultaneously one of your strongest weapons and best line of defense against the elite and their eugenics cult.

Chapter Three:

Population Control

In the event that I am reincarnated, I would like to return as a deadly virus, in order to contribute something to solve overpopulation. – HRH Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh

It should be kept in mind as you pass onto this chapter that not only are the vaccines and food toxins listed above designed to dull the mind and destroy the body's vitality, they are also known to be linked to a myriad of deadly diseases, including cancer and heart disease, as well as sterilization.

The mind recoils that such horrors could be possible among our own leaders, who we look to as father figures to protect us from the world, but it is difficult to ignore the facts, difficult to ignore their own words. What they are telling you is, you are cattle, and you have become too numerous to control.

First, as mentioned earlier, remove the thought from your head that *your* leaders are doing this to you. *Your* government. *Your* government passed away in 1913, when a private cartel of bankers seized total control of the monetary system, and a slow-moving, fascist dictatorship has incrementally filled the vacuum.

Next, consider history. The State murdered over 250 million people in the 20th century alone, mostly during wars which were fought with the sole intent of making banking oligarchs monstrously rich. Consider America's involvement in the conflicts alone, all based on lies, which will be documented in the next chapter. Hitler murdered upwards of twenty million people. Stalin killed over 40 million. Mao Tse Tung is the genocidal king of the 20th century, murdering 77 million people. Pol Pot wiped out over one-third of his own population.

We have numerous examples throughout recent history of genocidal maniacs in seats of ultimate power slaughtering people – often their own countrymen – like they were insects. Surely, at one time, there were people under the rule of these tyrants who grossly and tragically underestimated their government's capacity for evil. Why are we under the illusion we are different?

*And one day, too late, your principles, if you were ever sensible of them, all rush in upon you. The burden of self-deception has grown too heavy, and some minor incident, in my case my little boy, hardly more than a baby, saying 'Jewish swine,' collapses it all at once, and you see that everything, everything, has changed and changed completely under your nose. The world you live in—your nation, your people—is not the world you were born in at all. The forms are all there, all untouched, all reassuring, the houses, the shops, the jobs, the mealtimes, the visits, the concerts, the cinema, the holidays. But the spirit, which you never noticed because you made the lifelong mistake of identifying it with the forms, is changed. Now you live in a world of hate and fear, and the people who hate and fear do not even know it themselves; when everyone is transformed, no one is transformed. Now you live in a system which rules without responsibility even to God. The system itself could not have intended this in the beginning, but in order to sustain itself it was compelled to go all the way. – Milton Mayer, *They Thought They Were Free: The Germans, 1933-45**

I will return to British historian Lord Acton's maxim again and again: "Power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely." In the global power elite, we see people who were born into unimaginable power and wealth. As mentioned, they sit, sometimes literally, in their ivory towers, conceiving their plans for the world as they believe it should be, and people like you and I are an obstacle to those plans. It's not that life is cheap to them; life is *negative*. And yet they have children of their own – Ted Turner, top eugenicist who believes the world has too many people (6 billion people too many), has *five children*. They love their children, as we have children and grandchildren that we love as well. They are, quite simply, in their minds, superior.

The term eugenics has been used several times in the passages above, yet you are probably not aware of what it means. It is a quack science under the supposition that undesirable human traits – both physical and psychological – are the result of bad genes, which, through methods such as Huxley's pharmacological revolution, could be eradicated from the species. It is racism disguised as science.

*Gradually, by selective breeding, the congenital differences between rulers and ruled will increase until they become almost different species. A revolt of the plebs would become as unthinkable as an organized insurrection of sheep against the practice of eating mutton. – Bertrand Russell, *The Impact of Science on Society**

The people in power behind the scenes are the ancestors of the people who shoved the Fed down our throats, and they're the same people that supported, funded, and inspired Hitler. Hitler's concept of a white, blond-haired, blue-eyed master Nordic race wasn't his idea; it came from America decades earlier, beginning on Long Island, traveling through Auschwitz, and arriving at the hear and now. From Thomas Malthus, Charles Darwin, Charles Davenport, Margaret Sanger, Adolph Hitler, William H Gates Sr, John Rockefeller, Henry Ford, and Andrew Carnegie, to David Rockefeller, Bill Gates, Ted Turner, Warren Buffet, Rupert Murdoch, and the rest of the mega-elite "Superfriends"; the means by which they practice their religion (eugenics) may have changed, but the endgame has not.

Margaret Sanger, hero of the American Left and founder of Planned Parenthood, considered blacks to be genetically inferior, an “unceasingly spawning class of human beings who never should have been born at all.” She created the Negro Project, described here in her letter to Clarence Gamble of the Proctor and Gamble corporation, which today makes many detergents, soaps, and hygiene products:

We should hire three or four colored ministers, preferably with social-service backgrounds, and with engaging personalities. The most successful educational approach to the Negro is through a religious appeal. We don't want the word to go out that we want to exterminate the Negro population and the minister is the man who can straighten out that idea if it ever occurs to any of their more rebellious members.

Hitler's idea of a master race was nothing more than a more aggressive and violent method of eugenics than most of the world's power elite advocated then and still do today. Eugenicists at the time were embarrassed that Hitler's methods became exposed, though they agreed with the madness. The world's power elite believe they are superior to the rest of the world and have the right to wipe us out.

The elites who supported Hitler and Sanger then are still in power today, still working to wipe out the human population.

- The Rockefeller Foundation was a major backer of Sanger's Birth Control League, which was so poisoned by its association with Hitler that it had to change its name to Planned Parenthood. Rockefeller was also a major backer of Hitler's war machine – Nazi warplanes could not fly without a patented additive from Rockefeller's Standard Oil. Standard Oil was also partnered with I.G. Farben, which created the Zyklon B gas used to exterminate Jews in concentration camps, and produced over 80% of the Nazis' explosives. The Rockefeller Foundation helped export eugenics to Nazi Germany by founding and funding the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute, with its chief executive Ernst Rudin as the president of the worldwide Eugenics Federation. Today David Rockefeller openly brags about the global power elite's intention to establish a One World Government, with the intent of systematically wiping out most of the Earth's population.
- One of IBM's first computers was designed to document and catalog the Reich's Jewish population so they could be targeted for efficient asset confiscation, deportation, enslavement, and, ultimately, liquidation. Today IBM is the pioneer of the RFID chip, which will one day contain all available data on every person in the civilized world; like the mark of the beast in Revelation, you will not be able to buy or sell without it. It was IBM that hired Bill Gates to create Windows, and Bill Gates' father was one of the first presidents of Planned Parenthood. Gates, along with other mega-wealthy philanthropists like Warren Buffet and Ted Turner, recently met in secret to discuss ways to control the world's population.
- Charles Davenport was one of the early luminaries of eugenics, founding the office of

Eugenics Records at Cold Spring Harbor. He was an adviser to the Nazi regime in the 1930's and 1940's. The laboratory at Cold Springs Harbor was the hub of the American eugenics movement and was behind the forced mass sterilization of over 60,000 Americans, which was an ideological foundation for the Holocaust. The laboratory later became famous for the Human Genome Project, which could be used to cure and prevent diseases, but could also be used to create race-specific bio-weapons. Coming from an organization that has tied itself to eugenics for over 100 years, this is a horrifying prospect. In September 2000, as a member of the Project for a New American Century (PNAC), Dick Cheney wrote that “advanced forms of biological warfare that can 'target' specific genotypes may transform biological warfare from the realm of terror to a politically useful tool.”

- The Ford Motor Company, like Rockefeller's Standard Oil, aided the Nazis in their military buildup prior to WWII; Henry Ford was the first American to be given the Grand Cross of the Order of the German Eagle, at the time the highest honor the Reich could bestow upon a foreigner. The Ford Foundation has been a consistent, major backer of birth control, abortion, and eugenics throughout the better part of the last hundred years.
- Prescott Bush, father and grandfather of George H.W. Bush and George W. Bush, respectively, was the director and president of the Union Banking Corporation, a Nazi money laundering bank that was found in violation of the Trading With the Enemy Act. In 1932, an attempted fascist coup, to be led by decorated American hero Smedley Butler, who blew the whistle to Congress, was implemented by, among others, Prescott Bush. Like the Rockefellers, the Bush family is a den of criminals.

This is only a short and incomplete inventory of the power elite's marriage to vicious eugenics programs and ideas. In order to understand why this is relevant today, it cannot be repeated enough that these are the power elite that rule our country – not our elected puppet government.

We have mental illness. I should stretch and give you a little more medical perspective on the mental illness. A lot of these kids come from bad gene pools. – Joe Burkett, Texas Society of Psychiatric Physicians, October 2004

Incredibly, despite the United States' role as the sole force of good in the world, the United States government directly conducted or funded Nazi-esque experiments on people over the last 100 years:

- For forty years, between 1932 and 1972, the U.S. Public Health Service conducted an experiment on 399 black men in the late stages of syphilis. Known as the Tuskegee Syphilis experiment, they were purposely misdiagnosed and untreated for their disease so the effects could be examined after their deaths – one doctor involved is known to have stated, “We have no further interest in these patients until they die.” This deadly but treatable disease (penicillin was identified as the cure in the 1940's) causes tumors, heart disease, paralysis, blindness, and insanity.
- Similarly, between 1946 and 1948 American doctors infected soldiers, prostitutes, prisoners and mental patients in Guatemala with syphilis and other sexually

transmitted diseases, without the informed consent of the subjects, and treated most subjects with antibiotics. This resulted in at least 83 deaths. In October 2010, the U.S. formally apologized to Guatemala for conducting these experiments.

- For fifty years, between 1944 and 1994, the Department of Defense was involved in experiments in which thousands of non-consenting subjects, including children, were injected with uranium and plutonium. Many of them died. In one test, 829 pregnant women were served “vitamin cocktails” containing radioactive iron, causing violent miscarriages, and often killing the mothers. Other experiments involved children, the mentally handicapped, prison inmates, and women having abortions so the effects could be examined in the fetus.
- More than 200,000 American soldiers and civilians were exposed to nuclear blasts and fallout in the Nevada desert during the 1950's and '60's. These victims were involved in “ground zero” nuclear warfare maneuvers and exercises, removing radiation cloud samples from aircraft wing pods, working in close proximity to irradiated test animals, decontamination of aircraft and field test equipment, and retrieval and transport of test instruments.
- From 1951 to 1961, the US Army supplied Israel's health ministry with the equipment and funding to subject over 100,000 Sephardi children to lethal doses of x-ray radiation, as a supposed treatment for ringworm. Over 35,000 times the maximum dosage was administered to these children, killing many within months, causing loss of hair; many survive today, enduring the horrific side effects.
- In 1966, the Pentagon tested a bio-weapon in New York subways, and had personnel in local hospitals to monitor the effects.
- For the last 65 years, the British government has exposed its citizens to chemical weapons. At Porton Down chemical warfare establishment, over 400 military personnel were tricked into thinking they were participating in an experiment to find a cure for the common cold, but were instead exposed to nerve and mustard gas. Between 1940 and 1979, chemicals and micro-organisms were sprayed over large portions of the British population without their consent or knowledge, and in the late 1960's, US planes sprayed Wiltshire, Britain with sarin and VX nerve gas.
- In the early 1980's the Bayer Group, formerly IG Farben of Holocaust infamy (who we'll return to in a moment), knowingly sold contaminated blood plasma causing thousands of hemophiliac patients to be infected with HIV. For over a year, Bayer spread the virus that causes AIDS in Asia and Africa when it had already introduced a safer, heated blood plasma version in the US and Europe. In 1985 the FDA willingly helped Bayer cover up “one of the worst drug-related medical disasters in history.”
- For the last 20 years, government-funded researchers have tested AIDS drugs on hundreds of foster children, exposing them to drugs and treatment that were known to have serious side effects in adults and for which the safety for children was unknown.
- In 2005, the EPA released guidelines on pesticide testing on children which allowed

experiments to be carried out on “abused and neglected” children.

- In 2007, a secret experiment was conducted around the country in which over 350 victims of car accidents and shootings, etc, were given an experimental blood substitute without their knowledge. Thirty five people died.
- In 2009, Baxter Pharmaceuticals was caught distributing vaccine components containing live Avian bird flu virus to 18 countries. This was not an accident. Baxter International adheres to a set of laboratory safety protocols called BSL3 (Biosafety Level 3), which prevent the cross-contamination of materials:

Laboratory personnel have specific training in handling pathogenic and potentially lethal agents, and are supervised by competent scientists who are experienced in working with these agents. This is considered a neutral or warm zone.

All procedures involving the manipulation of infectious materials are conducted within biological safety cabinets or other physical containment devices, or by personnel wearing appropriate personal protective clothing and equipment. The laboratory has special engineering and design features.

Baxter now develops vaccinations for the swine flu.

Given the shocking, documented examples of atrocities committed by our own government and medical establishment, often on its own citizens, can we deny the possibility that other experiments and programs are ongoing today, designed to weaken, stupefy, and kill us? Can we trust the government when they tell us substances we are forced to ingest, often without our consent or knowledge, are safe? How can we, if we value our lives, and, especially, if we value the lives and health of our children? For we are still under such an assault to this day.

Eugenics Evolves

In 1977 Obama’s current Science and Technology Czar John P. Holdren co-authored a government textbook called *Ecoscience*. This 1,100+ page treatise on population control and eugenics advocated forced sterilization, without our consent or knowledge, and forced abortions. Here are some of the more horrifying excerpts from the book:

- Indeed, it has been concluded that **compulsory population-control laws**, even including laws requiring compulsory abortion, could be sustained under the existing Constitution if the population crisis became sufficiently severe to endanger the society.
- One way to carry out this disapproval might be to insist that all **illegitimate babies be put up for adoption—especially those born to minors**, who generally are not capable of caring properly for a child alone...It would even be possible to **require pregnant single women to marry or have abortions**, perhaps as an alternative to placement for adoption,

depending on the society.

- **Adding a sterilant to drinking water or staple foods** is a suggestion that seems to horrify people more than most proposals for involuntary fertility control...
- The **development of a long-term sterilizing capsule that could be implanted under the skin and removed when pregnancy is desired** opens additional possibilities for coercive fertility control. The capsule could be **implanted at puberty and might be removable, with official permission, for a limited number of births.**

Under what authority would these grotesque abuses be carried out? A “global regime”, or world government, of course:

- Perhaps those agencies, combined with UNEP and the United Nations population agencies, might eventually be developed into a **Planetary Regime—sort of an international superagency for population, resources, and environment.**

[...]

The Planetary Regime might be **given responsibility for determining the optimum population for the world** and for each region and for arbitrating various countries' shares within their regional limits. Control of population size might remain the responsibility of each government, but the Regime would have some power to enforce the agreed limits.

As you become more aware of the global power elite and its agenda, you will inevitably notice that as crises accelerate – real, imagined, or engineered – the proposed solution will always, *always* involve global governance.

You may be asking yourself, how does a man with such radical ideas on the role of government and the fate of mankind hold such a high position in our government? Could it be, perhaps, that, among the elite, this way of thinking isn't radical at all? Indeed in the realm of academia these views are mainstream.

Ecoscience was co-authored with Holdren by Paul Ehrlich and his wife, Anne Ehrlich. The former Ehrlich (a senior adviser to the Bush 43 administration) authored a book in 1968 called *The Population Bomb*, making the ludicrous claim that if population wasn't curbed, Americans would be dying in the streets of starvation by the mid-1980's. Not discouraged by this idiotic claim and its total lack of prescience, and receiving no points for originality, he and his wife co-authored a book in 1990 called *The Population Explosion*. It seems eugenicists, like their brethren in the global warming pseudo-science, are not deterred by embarrassing failure to predict future events.

Nor are their colleagues and the institutes who continue to honor them swayed by the lack of any real value of their work. Perhaps there's something underneath it all; something more sinister. Perhaps these beliefs are not born out of a concern for the Earth, but a desire to socially engineer our species by wiping out the weak and undesirable under the guise of saving the planet.

*I do not pretend that birth control is the only way in which population can be kept from increasing. There are others, which, one must suppose, opponents of birth control would prefer. War, as I remarked a moment ago, has hitherto been disappointing in this respect, but perhaps bacteriological war may prove effective. If a Black Death could spread throughout the world once in every generation, survivors could procreate freely without making the world too full. There would be nothing in this to offend the conscience of the devout or to restrain the ambition of nationalists. The state of affairs might be somewhat unpleasant, but what of it? Really high-minded people are indifferent to happiness, especially other people's. – Bertrand Russell, *Impact of Science on Society**

Dr Eric Pianka, biologist at the University of Texas, was honored as the 2006 Distinguished Texas Scientist during its 109th Annual Meeting at Lamar University in Beaumont, Texas. Giving a lecture at this meeting, which was off the record with no cameras or recording devices allowed, Pianka said the Earth would be better off without humans, that we should all be sterilized, and that a viral outbreak such as Ebola could be used to wipe out up to 90% of the population – existing plagues like AIDS simply taking too long to do the work. At the end of this speech, Pianka was given a standing ovation and was mobbed at the podium by fellow scientists. Pianka was later visited by the FBI and DHS, and questioned about possibly instigating a bio-attack.

In March, 2008 an Associated Press study revealed that at least 41 million Americans were exposed to antibiotics, anti-convulsants, mood stabilizers and sex hormones in their drinking water. The article explained away the reasoning for this as natural – we take these drugs, they pass through our system, and we flush them back into the water supply – but, given the long-established beliefs of the power elite and their obsession with population control and social engineering, and of course knowing the media is utterly controlled by this elite, who's to say this isn't purposeful? Sperm counts are decreasing in men at an accelerated rate. Infertility in women is rising. This could be due to other factors, but like the pharmaceuticals in the drinking water, in context with what elites within our government believe, is this just a coincidence?

Codex Alimentarius

At the Nuremberg War Crimes Tribunal, the court found 24 board members and executives of IG Farben guilty of mass murder, slavery, and crimes against humanity. You'll recall that, in collaboration with Rockefeller's Standard Oil, IG Farben provided for the Nazis munitions and, most egregiously, the Zyklon B gas used in the death camps to exterminate prisoners en masse. Among those guilty was IG Farben's president, Fritz DeMeer.

One would expect that the perpetrators of such heinous, inhuman crimes would be executed, or imprisoned for life. After all, the saviors of human kind – twice now – America, along with Britain, ran the Tribunal. Surely we would exact harsh justice on behalf of the millions of IG Farben's victims. No. By 1951 all of IG Farben's condemned were released from prison, and continued to consult with German corporations.

Nuremberg dissolved IG Farben into smaller corporations, whose names you will recognize: Bayer,

Hoechst, and BASF. Incredibly, key collaborators in the Nazi Holocaust were allowed to move on to become chemical and pharmaceutical megaliths. Harken back to Bayer's criminal distribution of HIV-infected blood plasma, and we see the inevitable outcome of such malfeasance. Consider that Bayer is also in the biotech business, creating pesticides and the genetically modified crops that are designed to be sprayed with them, and the nightmare scenarios are endless. It is further testimony to the power of propaganda and public relations, as well as our suicidally short attention span, that we are unaware of this, that these unbelievably evil institutions have continued to metastasize in our society.

In a sane world, history would remember Fritz DeMeer the way we remember other Nazi criminals such as Mengele, Goebbels, etc. He was the creative mind behind the words over the gate at Auschwitz, *Arbeit Macht Frei* – works sets you free. But DeMeer, perhaps more well connected through his associations with banking oligarch Rockefeller, was released from prison, having learned little from his experience – you know, that mass murder and genocide are wrong, even morally repugnant, etc. Free from prison, he took a new diabolical scheme to his friends at the UN, where they created the Codex Alimentarius Commission.

Codex was created as a trade commission to control the international trade of food in 1962. Its edicts have no legal standing in and of themselves, except that it was adopted by the World Trade Organization as its official policy on food, vitamins and minerals. Therefore any nation member to the World Trade Organization must – *must* – adopt any Codex regulations as their own. Further, in international trade disputes involving food, Codex compliant nations automatically take precedence over non-Codex compliant nations. Naturally, nations will want to be Codex compliant.

Throughout part one of this book, I continually refer to the loss of national sovereignty. This is one of countless examples. Consider also that then-president Bill Clinton “entered” the United States into the WTO extra-constitutionally – only the Senate, by a two-thirds majority vote, can sign a treaty – one of his many crimes that were obscured by the fake Monica Lewinsky scandal.

The legislatures of WTO nations do not openly admit they are towing the line on Codex because of their treaty obligations. At least not in America they don't. Our Congress simply pushes it on us as beneficial to our health and well-being; just one of the bright ideas they came up with while sitting in their office brainstorming ways to make your life better. I will provide examples momentarily.

The long-term implications of these edicts are rarely discussed among establishment circles in government, academia and media. It is just assumed that our congressmen are acting alone in the best interests of Americans, therefore are benevolent; if they claim their legislation will make us healthier and safer, their word is as from the lips of God. Anyone who closely examines Codex – and they rely on you to pay absolutely no attention to it – sees that the results will be so terrifyingly bad for humanity that it can only rationally be described as a plan for genocide.

In 1994, “Doctor” Rolf Grossklaus, chairman of the Codex Committee on Nutrition and Foods for Special Dietary Uses (CCNFSDU), declared nutrients to be *toxins*. Think about the implications of this for a moment before moving on: aspartame is *not* a toxin. Vitamin D, which your body uses in ways that prevents numerous diseases and disorders including but not nearly limited to influenza, diabetes, heart disease, and cancer, *is* a toxin. Josef Mengele, the Nazi's “Angel of Death”, was a doctor too. Don't let the white coats food you.

In 2003, this same committee, still chaired by Grossklaus, stated that nutrition has “nothing to do with prevention” and that prevention “is the province of medicine”. Again, take a moment to digest what these lunatics are saying before moving on: according to Grossklaus' commission, the *only* way to prevent disease is through *medication*. You can suck up all the junk food you want, or you can eat a balanced, fresh organic diet; it has no bearing on your health and wellness. Staggering.

I hope I don't give too much credit when I say that I am certain the people cannot possibly be so dumbed down that, were they actually informed of these insane edicts, which, again, must be adopted as policy by WTO member nations, and that includes America, they wouldn't threaten to revolt if the United States Congress dared to implement them. Fortunately for the lunatics responsible, they and their sponsors control the media, and since you heard it from some guy with no “credentials”, rather than from Sheppard Smith, it's a conspiracy theory. No need to worry about it.

Through the years Codex has amassed thousands of standards and guidelines. One of them is the Vitamin and Mineral Guideline (VMG). Under these guidelines, only extremely low, therapeutically useless doses of vitamins and minerals are permitted; clinically effective nutrients are outlawed outright. It should come as no surprise to the conscious reader that Codex is absolutely in love with sodium fluoride. Vitamin D bad; sodium fluoride good.

In 2003, the World Health Organization (WTO) and Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO), the two branches of the UN from which Codex originates, authored a report titled Diet, Nutrition and the Prevention of Chronic Diseases, which detailed how the above VMG *alone* would result in a *minimum* of three *billion* deaths – one billion from starvation, and two billion from degenerative diseases caused by malnutrition. There's really no other way to describe it other than genocide.

In 1994, before America entered the WTO, requiring us to “harmonize” our laws with Codex, Congress passed the Dietary Supplement Health and Education Act (DSHEA), which classified nutrients and minerals as foods, giving Americans as much free choice in what vitamins, supplements and herbs they put in their body as any other food. As Codex moved towards total control and restriction of dietary supplements, DSHEA became an obstacle that the United States must, as a member of the World Trade Organization, do away with as it conflicted directly with the Codex VMG.

In February 2010, Senator John McCain introduced legislation that would give the FDA – the corporate controlled bureaucracy with a predictable and established abysmal safety record – the power to regulate dietary supplements and vitamins. His Dietary Supplement Safety Act (DSSA) would've repealed key provisions of DSHEA to “more effectively regulate dietary supplements that may pose safety risks unknown to consumers.”

The DSSA was abandoned because of stiff opposition to it (health conscious people tend to pay attention to these things) in the face of what was then a grueling reelection campaign for McCain. But the bill, and the concepts within it, were not his ideas. This was an attempt by a United States Congressman to *harmonize* our laws with Codex Alimentarius. Therefore, it was no surprise to those who followed Codex when President Obama, just a few short months after McCain dropped DSSA, implemented DSSA by executive fiat:

Section 6 (g) contains specific plans to ensure that all prevention programs outside the Department of Health and Human Services are based on the science-based guidelines developed by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention under subsection (d) of this section.

What do we take for prevention? Vitamins and supplements. What does Codex say about prevention? It is “the province of medicine.” Therefore we can predict that the CDC's “science-based guidelines” will fall in line with Codex Alimentarius, as it must under WTO rules.

As the Codex agenda moves forward, the establishment's whores in the media have taken up the cause, reporting, without so much as an iota of critical scrutiny, “studies” which suddenly show that vitamins and supplements are killing us. Understanding the Codex conspiracy, you know exactly what's a play here.

CTV:

- *Study links vitamins to higher death rates in women*

USA Today:

- *Study: Multivitamin users were just as likely as non-users to have died or been diagnosed with common cancers or suffered a heart attack or stroke.*

Time Magazine:

- *We've Been Wasting a Ton of Money on Vitamins and Dietary Supplements*

MSNBC:

- *Some common vitamin supplements could increase death risk*

On and on. Consider that prescription drugs kill 300 times more people than illegal drugs; consider, again, that the establishment allows us to ingest, often without our choice or consent, sodium

fluoride, MSG, aspartame, and GMO foods. Literally dozens of vaccines are compulsory. Granted, mainstream vitamin supplements are synthetic and are probably worthless compared to vitamins based on food sources. But you will never see a study proving aspartame causes cancer, or that prescription drugs only mask symptoms while creating horrific side effects, and are terribly addictive. Vaccines linked to autism? The media gleefully and viciously destroys anyone who shows the connections.

In January 2011, President Obama signed into law The Food Safety Modernization Act, which would, according to food safety advocate and whistle blower Shiv Chopra,

preclude the public's right to grow, own, trade, transport, share, feed and eat each and every food that nature makes. It will become the most offensive authority against the cultivation, trade and consumption of food and agricultural products of one's choice. It will be unconstitutional and contrary to natural law or, if you like, the will of God.

The bill was practically handwritten by the non-profit food “safety” think tank Trust for America's Health, which features among its members Obama's current FDA commissioner Margaret Hamburg, who also serves on the board of directors at the Rockefeller Foundation, and Monsanto whore and Obama's current food czar, Michael Taylor. Knowing these connections to the bill alone would align us with Chopra's analysis without having read it or even the bill itself. The agenda is laid bare.

Those who are health conscious know that “doctors” like Grossklaus are criminally insane when they insult our intelligence in claiming pharmaceuticals are more effective than natural preventative methods in maintaining health and wellness. Unfortunately these standards will, if they haven't already, permeate the curricula of our medical schools, which is already dictated by organizations funded by Big Pharma. Go to your doctor and he will never – guaranteed – offer you a natural prescription for whatever ails you. That is because it is the law – the *law* – that *only* an FDA-approved *drug* can cure or treat disease; any doctor who deviates from this – *if he is even aware of natural remedies*, which is not part of mainstream medical instruction – risks losing his license to practice.

Those of us who are health conscious know that of utmost importance is a healthy, fresh, preferably organic diet free from poisonous sub-clinical antibiotics and genetically engineered growth hormones; free from genetically modified crops and the grotesque pesticides that are inseparable from them. We know that obtaining key vitamins and minerals directly from food is by far the most effective, but in such instances when food sources are impractical or unavailable, supplements are an excellent way of making sure your body has what it needs to maintain health and fight off disease.

Codex turns all of this on its head. Not only does it tell us that what is healthy is actually toxic, and what is toxic is actually healthy, but it viciously denies us as human beings the right to decide for

ourselves. Ask yourself: if vitamins, minerals and herbs were toxic, and pesticide-laden genetically modified foods and pharmaceutical drugs were so effective in maintaining health – isn't this written on the walls of the pyramids? – wouldn't market forces drive us to freely choose for ourselves what is so obviously best for us? But you are not dumbed down enough to actually believe that Vitamin C is toxic. So you have no freedom. Freedom is just too much responsibility for you; you are a slave.

Climate Change: A Front for Global Population Control

In December 2009, world delegates met in Copenhagen to pretend to attempt to save humanity from itself. The eugenicist agenda could hardly be contained, and, as would be expected, the media did nothing to expose this fact. *The enemy of humanity is man*, says the Club of Rome, and this sick ideology is now rearing its ugly head.

First, they must establish a global government, which will be funded by carbon taxes. There is no denying this conspiracy, because it comes straight from the elite's speeches, editorials, and white papers. From Al Gore, who advocated global government funded by carbon taxes. To UN Secretary General Ban Ki-Moon, who called for an *equitable global governance structure*. To new European Union president Herman van Rompuy, who called 2009 *the first year of global governance*. To Pope Benedict XVI, who called for a *true world political authority*. Nancy Pelosi wants to establish a global tax on financial transactions – paid to whom? A global government. Time Magazine calls for a New World Order. Twice. The Financial Times calls for global government. Whether it be under the guise of financial stability – they created the instability – or saving the environment, the agenda of the elite is global government: the elimination of national sovereignty.

This is not the end of their plans. Peace and prosperity and harmony with nature will not be established forever under this tyrannical cabal – a tiny minority of elites ruling over 7 Billion people. As is coming out of Copenhagen, population control – the culling of 80-90% of the world's population – is the true agenda.

With the EPA declaration that the air you exhale is a toxic pollutant, it is clear that, as was declared from the Club of Rome, the enemy of mankind is mankind, and mankind will wage war against itself, with the elites, in complete control of vast portions of the world's wealth and resources, and the power to deprive them from the *plebs sordida*, deciding who lives and who dies, and who is allowed to reproduce. Not to give away the ending, but the elites are not going to fall on their sword so that your lowly self may live and prosper.

The climate change fraud has been perpetrated for one reason and one reason only: to carry out their final solution to cleanse the Earth of the people they don't want, and to maintain the population at a manageable level – which is more or less universally agreed upon among them to be half a billion people. One UK think tank, The Optimum Population Trust (OPT), has openly declared that carbon taxes should be used to stop the poor from breeding. Zhao Baige, vice-

minister of National Population and Family Planning Commission of China, said, “Dealing with climate change is not simply an issue of CO2 emission reduction but a comprehensive challenge involving political, economic, social, cultural and ecological issues, and the population concern fits right into the picture.” Zhao is a member of the Chinese government delegation at Copenhagen. She praises the effect on carbon emissions China's reproductive policies have had, neglecting to remind us, as if we don't know, that their policies involve coercive abortion and infanticide – just what the doctor (Holdren) ordered.

The 2009 State of World Population, released earlier by the UN Population Fund, states that “Calculations of the contribution of population growth to emissions growth globally produce a consistent finding that most of past population growth has been responsible for between 40 percent and 60 percent of emissions growth.” It is important to remember that mankind's contribution to atmospheric carbon dioxide is negligible, global temperatures are on the decline, and they are fully aware of it.

With prominent newspaper editorials coming out of the closet to declare their support of depopulation, we will find out whether mankind is paying attention, cares about it at all, and has the stomach to do something about it. The week of the Copenhagen climate conference, Canada's National Post penned an editorial proclaiming China's one-child policies must be implemented on a global scale. It praises the effects of this policy, without mentioning any of the ugliness associated with it – the coercive abortion, forced sterilization, and infanticide, not to mention dangerous gender imbalances – China has over 35 million more males than females. You all have to live with the boot of the State on your neck, lest “the growing human population turns twice as much pastureland into desert as is now the case, or ... the Amazon is gone, the elephants disappear for good and wars erupt over water, scarce resources and spatial needs.” It's all for your own good.

Again, not to give away the ending, but the elite will have as many children as they like, expel as much carbon dioxide as they want, fly on private jets, live in massive homes with heated pools that, like Al Gore's home, use up twenty times as much energy as the average slave's, and if you don't like it (or, if you do – no matter), you can starve, your children taken from you and killed, or your unborn forcibly aborted.

There are many issues involving the climate and population growth that should concern us. We all want to be good stewards of the planet. Current population trends cannot continue indefinitely. Unfortunately, the environmental movement has wedded itself to this monstrous myth disguising a genocide, rather than tackling real environmental issues that are almost always of the eugenics movement's own making, such as the poisoning of the water, the cruelty and unhealthiness of factory farming, the polluting of our agricultural gene pools, soil degradation from chemical pesticides, which run off into our drinking water, chemtrailing the atmosphere, etc.

Global warming quackery relies solely on the average chemically lobotomized drone's inability to recognize the patently absurd. Or remember anything outside of the 24 hour news cycle. If sodium fluoride hasn't sufficiently reduced the IQ's of enough Americans, they're in a lot of trouble.

Because if you're paying attention, you can watch the wheels coming off of their scheme right before your eyes.

Time Magazine attempted to tie the blizzards of the 2009-2010 winter to warming, then received such harsh ridicule for this insult to our intelligence that they were forced to change their headline to "What Happened to Global Warming?" If warming causes record cold, will cooling cause record heat? If I step off the edge of a cliff, will I fall up? You want to laugh, but the endgame in this scam is not funny at all.

What Time Magazine and the New York Times and these frauds they're quoting would have you believe is, warming causes more moisture in the atmosphere, which leads to more intense storms. Well, okay, sure. Let's forget for a moment that they predicted hurricanes would become more frequent and intense because of global warming, which turned out to be utterly wrong. Warming would cause more moisture in the atmosphere I suppose – water does evaporate – but that of course ignores the blatantly obvious: that it's falling back to Earth as snow, sleet, and ice. It's falling as snow, sleet and ice in places and times of the year it doesn't normally fall, and in record amounts.

Meanwhile, publications continually print articles showing that the Earth has stopped warming. The BBC famously asked, *What happened to global warming*, to which Kevin Trenberth, head of the Climate Analysis Section at the National Center for Atmospheric Research and a lead author of the 2001 and 2007 IPCC Scientific Assessment of Climate Change, answered in an email to Phil Jones:

Well I have my own article on where the heck is global warming? We are asking that here in Boulder where we have broken records the past two days for the coldest days on record. We had 4 inches of snow. The high the last 2 days was below 30F and the normal is 69F, and it smashed the previous records for these days by 10F. The low was about 18F and also a record low, well below the previous record low.

[...]

The fact is that we can't account for the lack of warming at the moment and it is a travesty that we can't.

Isn't it tragic that we're wrong about global warming, that we can't blame mankind for ecological destruction for which we get to punish them with crippling taxation and regulation, and oppress them with compulsory birth control laws? What will the scientific dictatorship do now?

While the BBC ponders where global warming went, publication after publication cites prominent climate scientists that tell us the Earth is no longer warming, but is cooling; even as the American Geophysical Union revealed that there hasn't been any significant rise in atmospheric CO₂ in 160 years; even as the Daily Mail cites Professor Mojib Latif, a leading member of the IPCC, who says the Earth is no longer warming and will likely cool for the next several decades, the Copenhagen climate summit laughably told us the decade of 2000-2010 was the warmest ever – ever – and that

2011 will be the warmest year ever. *Ever*.

But this is where it really gets absurd. Disgraced CRU “scientist” Phil Jones, the main character in the *Climategate* email scandal, said in 2010 that there hasn’t been any significant warming in 15 years, that he’s “lost” the raw data showing a dramatic rise in temperatures the last few decades – known as the hockey stick graph – and that, miraculously, yes, indeed, the Medieval Warm Period does exist (even though it’s conspicuously absent from the ‘hockey stick’ graph), and that it very well could have been even more warm than it was in 1995 and for a much longer period.

So now the house of cards has crumbled. Absurd claims like the Himalayan glaciers disappearing in 35 years no longer escape scrutiny, and it was revealed that this claim was based on a student dissertation and an obscure magazine article – that’s your *peer review process*; they were forced to admit they just threw that in there to get a rise out of people. You know, to frighten them into caring. The whole noble lie thing. Totally benign. Because, you know, the science is so settled that they can’t convince you it’s real without lying. And telling your children fairy tales about carbon monsters.

It was later disclosed that weather monitoring stations had been moved, or that many stations, most of which were found in colder climes, were no longer operational, yet they ‘accidentally’ forgot to adjust global temperatures to account for this lack of data. Were it not for the sensational leak of the CRU’s emails and computer codes, we wouldn’t have heard a word about this. Copenhagen would have been far more successful for them than it was – it was a monumental failure – and global government would be steamrolling right over us and our national sovereignty.

True Environmental Crimes

Nobody wants an overpopulated planet, but the question then becomes, who is allowed to play God and decide who can have children and who can’t; who lives and who dies? Inevitably the issue of overpopulation always falls into the hands of lunatic control freaks who think there are too many *other* people; life for them remains unchanged.

Ironically, the people we look to to save us from ourselves and protect the planet from our excesses are the same people who directly or indirectly facilitate real, actual environmental damage. These examples are not even the tip of the iceberg.

BP Deep Horizon

In the summer of 2010, marine biologists alleged that the United States Coast Guard aided BP in spraying the highly toxic chemical dispersant Corexit into the Gulf of Mexico during the Deep Water Horizon disaster. Corexit causes oil particles to disperse and sink to the bottom of the gulf, so that minimal clean up effort was required, and the corporate media – from Time Magazine to Vanity Fair to the Associated Press – could taunt residents of the Gulf Coast that there was no oil, and that the disaster was overblown.

Subsequent unusual anomalies have occurred in the region. Crops in the Gulf region suffered from mysterious diseases since the spill occurred. Clean-up workers have reported becoming extremely sick, some bleeding from their rectums. Oil and dispersants are being found under the shells of Gulf shellfish. And finally, Hugh Kaufman, who helped expose the EPA cover up of the air quality at Ground Zero in the wake of 9-11, which caused many thousands of people to become deathly ill, testified that the oil is not gone but is lurking in plumes miles below the surface (which is the purpose of the dispersants), and the dispersants have poisoned the entire Gulf region.

And finally, as of this writing in September, 2011, there is a ten mile wide oil slick hovering above the Deep Horizon well – the spill has still not been contained.

Hydraulic Fracking

Hydraulic fracturing or fracking is a means of natural gas extraction employed in deep natural gas well drilling. Once a well is drilled, millions of gallons of water, sand and proprietary chemicals are injected, under high pressure, into a well. The pressure fractures the shale and props open fissures that enable natural gas to flow more freely out of the well.

The problem with this method is it injects millions of gallons of toxic chemicals into the ground water, which is not properly cleaned up (as if it could possibly be cleaned up!). This results in drinking water that is not only toxic and carcinogenic, but combustible as well. According to the documentary *Gasland's* website:

- Generally 1-8 million gallons of water may be used to frack a well. A well may be fracked up to 18 times.
- For each frack, 80-300 tons of chemicals may be used. Presently, the natural gas industry does not have to disclose the chemicals used, but scientists have identified volatile organic compounds (VOCs) such as benzene, toluene, ethylbenzene and xylene.
- Evaporators evaporate off VOCs and condensate tanks steam off VOCs, 24 hours a day, seven days a week. The wastewater is then trucked to water treatment facilities.
- Up to 70% of the fracking fluid remains in the well and does not biodegrade. A loophole in the 2005 energy bill exempts hydrologic fracking from EPA regulations such as the Clean Water Act.

Genetically Modified Foods

Mentioned earlier as one of the food toxins that make us fat, stupid, and weak, genetically modified foods are also highly damaging to the environment. The primary purpose of genetic modification is that the crop can be plastered with horribly toxic pesticides without killing the crop. Not only are these pesticides present on the food when you purchase them, the pesticides that don't end up on the crops have to go somewhere – usually into the soil, which can either wash into the ground water or be swept up by rain run-off and into rivers, lakes, streams, or other farms.

But while the crops have been tampered with by sick men trying to pretend to be God, nature has

its own way of genetically modifying itself. Just as antibiotics have brought about new drug resistant supergerms, new breeds of superweeds have been spawned through genetic mutation, that are now as resistant to the pesticides as the crop themselves. Now farmers, in addition to Roundup and similar pesticides, must spray even more toxic pesticides. The wanna-be gods, it seems, are fighting a battle with nature, and nature is spanking them.

Given their history, it is difficult to discern the line – if there is one is it blurred – between the runaway desire for profit, and their stated desire to cull the overwhelming majority of the population. This is particularly emphasized in Monsanto's development of the “terminator” gene. The terminator gene shuts off the crop's reproductive capacity after one generation – in other words, once the first terminator seed is planted, the genetic line commits suicide. This, for the time being, prevents farmers from saving seeds from one season to be planted in the next, forcing them to continually buy seeds. This also gives them the power, especially as the genetically modified genes permanently deface the global gene pool, to cut the people off from food at their whim.

The US government is co-owner of the patent for the terminator gene.

The most dangerous aspect about genetic modification is perhaps, as mentioned, the permanent defacing of the gene pool of the planet. GMOs do not exist in a vacuum; they are not contained. Like different breeds of, say, tomatoes, that can be cross-pollinated to create genetic hybrids, organic varieties can be cross pollinated with genetically altered ones, a process that is irreversible: when a genetically modified crop cross pollinates with an organic crop, future generations of that hybrid will forever carry the genetically modified gene.

Whether the pollen is carried by bees or butterflies, or their seeds are wind-blown from a GMO field to an organic field, which is often the case, it is very easy for cross-contamination to occur. And to add insult to injury, Monsanto is notorious for sending its minions out to organic farms to accuse them of using Monsanto's Roundup Ready seed, which is a violation of patent “law”, even if the seed blew in from another farm or fell off a truck. Using this grotesque perversion of the “law” – making farmers liable for someone else's seed contaminating their fields – Monsanto has put many farmers out of business. It is their stated goal that one day, in the near future, no commercially grown crops will be grown that are not patented GMO varieties.

Spawn of Satan.

Sodium Fluoride

In June, 2010, hundreds of kangaroos had to be euthanized in Australia due to acute sodium fluoride poisoning from a nearby aluminum smelting plant. The fluoride was absorbed by the plants the kangaroos forage on, causing them extreme pain while suffering from excessive bone growth and lesions on their ankles, calves and paws.

With sodium fluoride found in over two-thirds of American municipal water supplies, it is easy to imagine, with horror, that in addition to our faucets and showers, fluoride pollutes our rivers,

lakes, and streams; and if foliage absorbs fluoride from the ground water and air, as shown above, no doubt animals native to our country are also suffering from fluoride toxicity; I shudder to think how prevalent fluoride is in the bodies of factory farmed cattle and poultry, which we eat. Aside from being self-contained and going totally off-grid, it is literally impossible to escape ingesting sodium fluoride in America.

Factory Farms

Not only does the factory farm process produce meat, milk, and eggs that are infested with hormones, steroids, and antibiotics, the general poor state of health these animals live and suffer through obviously produces an unhealthy, nutrient-deficient product, be it meat, milk, or eggs. Add to that the environmental impact of having so many animals crammed into small areas, which cannot possibly be properly cared for considering the massive amount of waste produced.

The impression you get from most ignorant Americans is that E. coli outbreaks are caused by spinach-picking Mexicans who don't wash their hands after they've visited the toilet. What it really has to do with is what we feed our livestock. Whenever one occurs on the news, little or nothing is said about the cause of them.

Cows are physiologically disposed to eating grass. Their stomachs are made for it; it's what they like to eat. With the heavy subsidization of grains such as corn and soybeans, which, when purchased from large industrial farms are always genetically modified, CAFO (concentrated animal feeding operations) farmers can buy grain below cost and feed it to their livestock. This causes the unhealthy E. coli bacteria in their gut to propagate at a much higher rate. Then, packed in like sardines, they wade ankle-deep in their own urine and excrement their entire lives. Not only does their manure get plastered all over their bodies, which are not properly cleaned before being butchered, but rainwater runoff can carry the E. coli-laden manure into the groundwater, rivers, lakes or streams, which then irrigate our crops (not to mention direct human consumption – drinking, showering).

The side effects of feeding livestock an unnatural diet are well known to the industrial farm industry, but, rather than solve the problem by feeding the animals the diet their bodies are designed to eat, and allowing them more space to roam and forage and excrete their waste, their meats are treated with mass injections of antibiotics, which, like pesticides, cause genetic mutations and new breeds of superbugs. After slaughter, their meat is treated with toxic ammonia, ionizing radiation, or infested with bacteria devouring viruses.

The fact is, if you knew the way your food was produced, you would never eat it. The animals are treated horrifically inhumane, their conditions are unsanitary, and the product they produce is unhealthy and nutrient-deficient. Add to that the massive environmental contamination caused by the animals' urine and feces, and the true cost of cheap, convenient food becomes too much to bear. Which is why, when I made copies of Food, Inc. and tried to pass them out to people I worked with, they refused to watch it. They were afraid they would have to alter their eating habits after watching it, and they simply preferred bliss in their ignorance. These crimes will

persist so long as this ignorance is prevalent among the majority.

The Religion of the 21st Century

The elite have learned from the mistakes of Hitler's excesses. The peoples of the world, especially Americans, are not going to surrender their arms and allow themselves to be herded like cattle into ovens and gas chambers. This campaign is a psychological head game hiding behind a shield of "science", with many of the effects of these attacks having the effect of dumbing us down, and making us placid and docile, and thus more oblivious to the eugenics campaign they are the target of.

Sodium fluoride in rats and other lab animals has been shown to induce disorders comparable to ADD and hyper-activity disorder, and has been linked to lower IQ in humans. Are "illnesses" such as ADD real diagnosable disorders, or are they in most cases simply normal childhood and adolescent behavior that must be medicated, often against the will of the parents, with powerful psychotropic drugs, like Riddlin, which is very similar to cocaine? Perhaps, instead of explaining this phenomenon away by blaming bad genes, Dr. Burkett may have admitted children are being driven crazy by being dosed with massive amounts of powerful neurotoxins as infants, and slowly retarded further by drinking fluoride contaminated tap water.

And so, completely dumbed down as we are, through forced drugging and medication, we are too stupid, as a collective, to see why all of this is done, and how it has affected us. We revel in our own ignorance; it is the "in" thing, so that many, upon reading this, will think that there's no way something so profoundly evil, targeted at them, could go on unbeknownst to them, or that their "elected" officials would ever betray them in such a way.

Knowing that mercury destroys neurons, knowing it's a dangerous neurotoxin, they believe the government when, despite exploding rates of Autism associated with increased vaccination in children, they tell us this grotesque poison is not only harmless but beneficial to pregnant women and children with developing brains. Millions of Americans will proudly and patriotically line up for their swine flu vaccine, despite the complete lack of testing standards and thus lack of any proof it will protect anyone from the disease, and the likelihood that, like in 1976, the vaccine will harm more people than the actual virus. They will buy their mercury-laden CFL light bulbs, which require a HAZMAT team to clean if broken. Despite the CDC's ruling that sodium fluoride is causing dental fluorosis – fluoride-induced tooth decay – in children, people will still insist tap water and fluoride are both perfectly safe. Knowing that sodium fluoride is an industrial waste product first used in Nazi death camps to sterilize inmates and make them docile and placid and stupid, and knowing it reduces IQ and causes cancer, will you still continue to drink tap water, and brush your teeth with fluoridated tooth paste?

"This is the way it has always been," you see, and everything seems to have gone fine up until now. Autism, cancer, mental disorders, are all normal human conditions, as well as morbid obesity,

diabetes, and countless other dietary disorders that never existed on such massive scales. We either believe this, or we suppress the thought, because to come to terms with the implications means we have to take responsibility and change our reckless lifestyles, and that's just too much effort. Besides, people will think you're weird.

And stupefied as we are, it all goes on right under our noses, even with the evidence in plain sight, and the people smart enough to see it and warn the rest of us are mocked and ridiculed. They love their slavery because they've been so dumbed down and indoctrinated that, as Orwell once said, *freedom is slavery, and ignorance is strength*. Up is down, black is white, right is wrong. Nothing is ever amiss.

And knowing now the history and lineage of the global power elite – our true masters – you know the answer to that question: why? You know why. You are under attack from a clandestine eugenics campaign disguised as public health and welfare. The real terrorists of the world do not live in caves or pray in mosques. They wear \$5,000 suits and exist at the top of the pyramid of banking, finance and business.

Chapter Four:

All the World is a Stage

The whole aim of practical politics is to keep the populace alarmed (and hence clamorous to be led to safety) by menacing it with an endless series of hobgoblins, all of them imaginary.

– Henry Louis Mencken (1880 – 1956)

Once the indoctrination and mind control has taken hold, and people are too dumbed down to think for themselves and have unshakable faith in their Lord and Savior, the State, our masters are able to add another layer of control known as the Hegelian Dialectic. This can be summed up in three words: problem; reaction; solution.

The globalists have many agendas, agendas which even to those stupefied and under control seem absurd. Agendas like eliminating national sovereignty and starting wars for profit and the procurement of resources. They know they can't achieve these goals simply by asking for them, or even demanding them. For one thing, this would shatter the illusion of choice the people have, and it is essential that we remain “free”. But knowing the people are fully under their control gives them leeway to influence events.

Unbeknownst to the people, because the people are dumbed down and indoctrinated, they create a *problem*. The bigger the problem the better. In fact at the very least it should be considered a crisis. This generates a *reaction* out of the people: panic, fear, or the overall sense that *somebody* has to do *something*(!!!). Then the perpetrators appear to present their *solution* to the problem they covertly created, and their solution always – *always* – involves the people bestowing upon them more money, more power, while further surrendering their liberties. Often it involves demanding military action that will create massive profits for the banks, who lend the money, the military industrial complex, who receive the money, and anyone in the club who stands to profit from the looting of the victim nation's resources, along with the continuous erosion of national sovereignty and eventual establishment of global governance.

The most effective employment of the Hegelian Dialectic is to make it appear as if the nation has been attacked. In this case it has a symbiotic relationship with the groupthink symptom of perpetual peril: this perception leads us to expect to be attacked, allowing the government to stage

attacks to continuously feed into that perception. Rational dissent can easily be dismissed as unpatriotic, especially if the staged event is carried out effectively and the illusion of peril is widespread.

The following chapters will show that this method has been applied to great success during the past 100 years, so that, as our nation has been in a near perpetual state of war since the inception of the Federal Reserve, there has literally been no war fought during that time that wasn't based on a totally staged event. This will seem absurd at first, but the evidence speaks for itself.

Indeed it is not simply our government who thrives at our expense using these tactics. Particularly in the case of the false flag attack, it is any government's daily bread, especially in this neo-Orwellian dystopian nightmare most of the world finds itself in. Once you identify their tactics, you will see it in almost any "threat" the establishment mouthpieces try to force upon you. In fact, once your eyes are opened to it, it's painfully easy to see.

Past is Prologue

More than any other insult, deflection or attack you receive when you dare to criticize god government, you are more likely to hear someone tell you that if you don't like it here you should just leave. People usually arrive at this conclusion after you've assaulted them with so many incontrovertible facts that, rather than wake up and look into what you're saying, they just run home to mama and attack your patriotic sensibilities. Opening your eyes to the level of criminality and corruption that is taking place creates a terrifying new reality, one that shatters a controlled paradigm and violently yanks you out of the comfortable womb that was created for you by the social engineers since the day you passed through the birth canal. Indeed it is terrifying, like standing at the door of an airplane, ready to parachute to Earth. You're seized by fear, but once you reach the ground you can't wait to do it again. The truth sets you free.

Not only do Americans refuse to listen to arguments suggesting that the American elite was behind some of the biggest crimes of the 20th century, and the 21st, they become irate, even violent, almost in a frenzy of anger; a sort of Two Minutes Hate ensues. And this mafia wife syndrome, along with engineered apathy and indifference, and the love of distraction and the feeling of hopelessness to do anything about anything even if any of what we're saying is true, which is so deeply ingrained in the American psychology, is the perfect cover for government criminality. We are the enablers: we see what is right in front of us, and we deny it. We come to the government's defense, like a lap dog barking with the ferocity of a pit bull.

It's easier to come to grips with the present if you have a basic understanding of the past. While we may feel we have an emotional attachment to our current and recent leaders, perhaps having voted for them, the leaders of yesteryear are not our responsibility, and, even though a certain level of worship is bestowed upon them – Lincoln, Roosevelt, etc – we may be more willing to examine facts that, while perhaps not yanking us out of our stupor outright, may plant a seed that allows

other uncomfortable questions to be asked about contemporary times. Let's take a brief jaunt through the history of America in the last two centuries.

Every war when it comes, or before it comes, is represented not as a war but as an act of self-defense against a homicidal maniac. – George Orwell

The Lusitania

World War I is considered by many historians to be the greatest disaster in the history of the West. As horrific as its immediate human consequences were, its effects have reverberated in almost every conflict and geopolitical crisis, real or conjured, for the past century.

Most Americans don't know how World War I started at all, much less how America entered into it. From the outbreak of the war, America had adopted a policy of neutrality, but this was a charade. While Britain was violating international law with its starvation blockade of Germany, for which America and other “neutral” powers “seed[ed] to satisfy themselves with theoretical protest”, Germany retaliated by declaring the waters surrounding the British islands a war zone, and that any enemy merchant vessels found in these waters were subject to submarine attacks.

This policy was rapidly and forcefully condemned by president Woodrow Wilson. Wilson's double standard and façade of neutrality played a key role in American involvement in the war. John Bassett Moore of Columbia University, who also served as a judge at the International Court of Justice after the war, argued that “what most decisively contributed to the involvement of the United States in the war was the assertion of a right to protect belligerent ships on which Americans saw fit to travel and the treatment of armed belligerent merchantmen as peaceful vessels. Both assumptions were contrary to reason, and no other professed neutral advanced them.” A neutral must hold the scales even and favor neither side.

Thus brought about the events that led to the sinking of the Lusitania and America's eventual involvement in the war. The morning the Lusitania was set to make its fateful final voyage, Count Johann von Bernstorff warned that British vessels were “liable to destruction”, and cautioned that travelers on ships sailing through the war zone did so at their own risk. An ad was taken out by the German government in the New York Times, placed directly opposed to an ad from The Cunard Line advertising the Lusitania. It stated,

Travelers intending to embark on the Atlantic voyage are reminded that a state of war exists between Germany and her allies and Great Britain and her allies; that the zone of war includes the waters adjacent to the British Isles; that, in accordance with formal notice given by the Imperial German Government, vessels flying the flag of Great Britain, or any of her allies, are liable to destruction in those waters and that travelers sailing in the war zone on ships of Great Britain or her allies do so at their own risk.

Americans and sea goers from other countries generally ignored this warning, mostly due to the Lusitania's superior speed – far faster than a German u-boat – but the Germans carried out on their threat. Having slowed substantially due to heavy fog in the Irish Channel, the Lusitania was struck by a single torpedo, causing unusually severe damage. The Titanic stayed afloat for two hours despite catastrophic damage to its hull, yet the Lusitania, also a substantially large ship, was brought down in less than 20 minutes. This is almost certainly due to the fact that, in addition to its civilian passengers, it was also carrying munitions. Survivors reported hearing a muffled, secondary explosion that emanated from the bottom of the ship. Indeed, a later investigation found that over 5,000 cases of ammunition were stored aboard the vessel.

Secretary of State William Jennings pointed this out to Wilson, as well as the hypocrisy of his double standard towards Britain's starvation blockade, that Germany had agreed to halt submarine warfare if Britain would end the starvation blockade, to which Britain refused. "Why be shocked by the drowning of a few people, if there is to be no objection to starving a nation?" Convinced he was part of an administration hell-bent on war, Bryan resigned.

It soon became apparent to many in the US government that Wilson was, indeed, intent on entering the war. Thomas P Gore introduced a non-binding resolution in Congress calling upon the president to declare that Americans traveling on armed merchant ships through the war zone did so at their own risk. It was enormously popular. Wilson used all threats and influences at his disposal to defeat it, prompting the chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee to respond, "Mr President, I have followed you in your domestic policies but – by God! I shall not follow you into war with Germany."

Americans did not follow, but were dragged, into war by Wilson. He began arming American merchant ships with US Navy guns and staffing them with Navy crews, and sent them into the war zone with orders to sink any surfacing submarines they encountered. Four American ships had been sunk by the time Wilson requested a declaration of war from Congress.

It is now widely accepted that Wilson wanted into the war for the simple reason of self-aggrandizement: he wanted into the war so he could influence the war's aftermath. Though he had brought the Germans to the Versailles under the guise of his 14 Points, in which he outlined a doctrine of "peace without victory" – a peace concerned more with justice than with vengeance – the other powers were concerned with making Germany suffer – even more so than she already had under Britain's criminal starvation blockade.

But what really mattered to Wilson was his League of Nations, an idea so dear to him that the other Allied powers knew they could coerce him to abandon his 14 Points simply by threatening to boycott the League. Wilson, far from principled, was drunk on the idea of being viewed as the savior of mankind, a pipe dream that he recklessly sacrificed over a quarter of a million American lives to achieve. In reality Wilson became the bane of Western Civilization.

America should have minded her own business and stayed out of the World War. If you hadn't entered the war the Allies would have made peace with Germany in the Spring of 1917. Had we made peace then there would have been no collapse in Russia followed by Communism, no breakdown in Italy followed by Fascism, and Germany would not have signed the Versailles Treaty, which has enthroned Nazism in Germany. If America had stayed out of the war, all these 'isms' wouldn't today be sweeping the continent of Europe and breaking down parliamentary government — and if England had made peace early in 1917, it would have saved over one million British, French, American, and other lives. — Winston Churchill, August 1938

“Where was Hitler born,” Lady Astor is said to have been asked. “At Versailles,” she replied. In fact, much of the current problems of today trace their roots to the aftermath of WWI. Wilson had intended to give minority populations of Europe the right to self-determination, but in practice this only succeeded in creating more minorities. The newly created Czechoslovakia, for example, had 3 million Germans, mostly in the Sudetenland region, which Hitler annexed prior to the outset of WWII. Other large portions of German-speaking Europe were parceled out to Poland, Italy and France. The port city of Danzig, which was 95% German, was declared a “free city” under the control of the League of Nations. Austria was reduced to its German-speaking core, and despite overwhelming support for a union of Austria and German, Wilson expressly forbid it.

Britain’s starvation blockade continued for four months after Germany’s surrender. Hundreds of thousands of Germans died during this period alone, which to Hitler justified the expansion of German territory – more land to feed the people. The Fourteen Points outlined a plan of general disarmament, but the Treaty of Versailles only sought to disarm Germany – stripping her of all naval, tank, and air forces, and reducing her standing army to a mere 100,000.

The treaty put the full brunt of blame for the war on Germany. This is not to defend anything that Hitler stood for or did, but to point out that the political and social circumstances that brought about his rise to power were undoubtedly fomented at Versailles.

The debacle of WWI and the Treaty of Versailles, which is directly responsible for WWII and in fact makes the two great wars really one war with a twenty year recess, is only one of Wilson’s myriad crimes which makes him the worst president in American history – the creation of the income tax and the Federal Reserve being others. However, like WWI, American public opinion toward the Second World War, which favored neutrality and wanted nothing to do with the destructive affairs of Europe, again kept America out of war, requiring the meddling of another American president to manipulate the masses.

Pearl Harbor

As Wilson’s Secretary of Navy, Franklin D. Roosevelt had witnessed the immense power, glory,

and adoration heaped upon Wilson in the aftermath of WWI. Throngs of worshipping Europeans lined train tracks just to watch Wilson's train go by. This had a profound influence on FDR, but the overwhelming feeling of neutrality in America (over 80% opposed entering the war) denied him his own glory.

The Roosevelt administration would thus embark on an active campaign to lure the Axis powers into attacking America. First, despite our supposed neutrality, Roosevelt had neutrality legislation altered so that America could sell arms to Britain on a cash and carry basis. Then, initially by executive order alone, weapons of war, including warships, were supplied to Britain, the Soviet Union, China and France, in exchange for 99-year leases on foreign military bases in territories such as Newfoundland, Bermuda, and the British West Indies.

At this point, all pretenses of neutrality were tossed out the window, as American ships openly incited incidents with German u-boats – “neutral” American warships were ordered to fire upon German submarines on sight. So desperate was FDR to convince the American people to support entering the war that he concocted a farcical, bogus story of a secret map detailing a Nazi invasion plan for South America, from which the Nazis could advance on the United States. Aware of Germany's inability to simply cross the English Channel, few Americans were dumb enough to believe such baseless propaganda.

More action would be needed to change public opinion in favor of entering the war, and it was decided by the administration that Japan was the most effective route to take. By 1941 FDR had frozen all Japanese assets in the United States and coordinated a boycott of essential goods and services, particularly oil. Cutting off oil substantially increased the likelihood of war with Japan, and FDR knew it. In light of this embargo, the Japanese were left with three choices: one was to surrender to American demands to withdraw from Manchuria and lose face. Another was negotiation, a route actively pursued by the Japanese and refused by Roosevelt. The third was war, expanding Japanese territory further into the Pacific to obtain the resources needed, which were lost to the embargo.

The Roosevelt administration had left Japan with little recourse. Manchuria, they believed, was needed as a buffer zone against Stalin's Soviet Union. They were willing to abandon all of Indochina and China under the condition that they be allowed to save face by leaving expeditionary forces in these territories, but Roosevelt refused negotiation.

It was the express intent of the administration to provoke the Japanese. Secretary of War Henry Stimson expressed this desire in his October 16, 1941 diary entry, saying, “We face the delicate question of the diplomatic fencing to be done so as to be sure Japan is put into the wrong and makes the first bad move – overt move.” And again on November 25, he wrote of the intent to “maneuver [Japan] into the position of firing the first shot.” Similarly, Secretary of Interior Harold Ickes wrote in his diary on October 16, 1941, “For a long time I have believed that our best entrance into the war would be by way of Japan.” Navy Lieutenant Commander Arthur H.

McCollum, head of the Far East desk of the Office of Naval Intelligence, wrote a memorandum outlining 8 points of action for drawing the Japanese into an attack. All 8 points were implemented by Roosevelt. “If by these means Japan could be led to commit an overt act of war, so much the better,” said McCollum.

Not only was a Japanese attack on America wanted, the exact place and date of the attack was known, and kept secret, by the Roosevelt administration. Japanese communication codes were, long before the attack, cracked by American Army intelligence. Historian Charles Bateson wrote that “*Magic* (the security designation given to decoded Japanese transmissions) standing alone points so irresistibly to the Pearl Harbor attack that it is inconceivable anybody could have failed to forecast the Japanese move.” The NSA reached the same conclusion in 1955. Britain, Netherlands, Australia, Peru, Korea and the Soviet Union all warned of an impending Japanese attack, but these were all ignored, so that, on Sunday, December 7th, 1941, American forces at Pearl Harbor were in a general state of calm as the Japanese task force approached. Even radar readings of approaching planes were ignored.

This was *a day of infamy*, indeed, but not because of a Japanese “surprise” attack on America. Roosevelt sacrificed over 2,400 American lives that day, to fight a war that would eventually cost over a quarter of a million more; a war that was never America’s war. It was Roosevelt’s.

AJAX and Gladio

The American reaction to Roosevelt’s false flag scheme couldn’t have been more favorable. Over a million Americans enlisted in the aftermath of the attack on Pearl Harbor, and the 20th Century was marred with false flag operations by the US government. They had the American people right where they wanted them.

In 1953, the CIA and MI6 overthrew democratically elected Muhammad Mossadeq in Iran. Setting their sites on Iran’s oil, which Mossadeq had nationalized, Brigadier General Norman Schwarzkopf (father of the Gulf War commander) and CIA guru Kermit Roosevelt (grandson of president Theodore) were ordered to engage in a covert operation to elevate the Shah – at that point an authoritarian monarch who’s power had been marginalized by Mossadeq’s rise to power and immense popularity – to absolute authority.

Operation AJAX enacted staged terror attacks that were then blamed on Mossadeq. The home of a prominent religious leader was bombed, as well as a mosque. Civilians were gunned down. Pamphlets were distributed blaming Mossadeq for the atrocities; they read, “up with Mossadeq, down with Allah.” The CIA’s own website describes the plan:

The plan comprised propaganda, provocations, demonstrations, and bribery, and employed agents of influence, “false flag” operatives, dissident military leaders, and paid protestors. The measure of success seemed easy enough to gauge—[a]ll that really mattered was that

Tehran be in turmoil...

Keep this in mind when assessing Bush and Obama's neo-Wilsonian policy of spreading democracy in the Middle East, as well as when gauging our stance towards the virulently anti-Western Iranian government, its existence in large part the responsibility of American intervention. The Shah was, from this point forward, viewed as a creature of America, and America became an accessory to his every cruelty during the 26 year reign of terror that ensued. It was these sequence of events, not our "freedom", which caused many Iranians to view America as the *Great Satan*.

For 40 years, under Operation Gladio (Latin, *sword*), NATO and Western intelligence agencies staged bombings throughout the world that were blamed on Communist and Leftist radicals. Trains, schools, and buses were targeted, knowing that the images of dead children would stir outrage among the populations, which would then turn to the government and demand greater security.

Gulf of Tonkin

Though most Americans are unaware of it, and the media and the writers of our history books would never tell them, it is now declassified and incontrovertible that American involvement in Vietnam centered around a false flag operation, the staged attack by Vietnamese PT boats against American warships in the Gulf of Tonkin. No attack ever took place that day, and the Johnson administration knew it.

In 1965 Johnson himself casually admitted, "For all I know, our Navy was shooting at whales out there." One of the Navy pilots flying overhead that night, James Stockdale, who was later taken prisoner of war, eventually becoming Ross Perot's vice presidential candidate, testified, "I had the best seat in the house to watch that event, and our destroyers were just shooting at phantom targets — there were no PT boats there." But American newspapers told the public that they must "face the fact that the Communists, by their attack on American vessels in international waters, have themselves escalated the hostilities." It was just one of the countless examples of the media recklessly echoing whatever the government wanted the people to hear.

In November 2001, however, the Times of London reported on a secret recording in which Johnson berated Robert McNamara, his Defense Secretary, for misleading him. "You said: 'Damn, they are launching an attack on us, they are firing on us.' When we got through with all the firing, we concluded maybe they hadn't fired at all." This knowledge didn't stop Johnson from continuous escalation, with the end result being 12 years of war, 58,000 Americans killed and 155,000 wounded or missing, as well as over a million and a half dead Vietnamese.

Evidence, leaked by a New York Times reporter named Daniel Ellsberg, which has since become popularized as *The Pentagon Papers*, has since emerged that, not only was it known that the probability of victory in Vietnam was slim, American leadership did everything possible to

facilitate a prolonged quagmire that would serve the military industrial complex and banking interests which profited from this and all wars.

Northwoods

In 1967 Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff LL Limnitzer concocted a strategy of false flag operations designed to rouse support for interventions in Cuba and the Middle East. *Operation Northwoods* involved shooting Americans, sinking refugee boats fleeing Cuba, and terrorist attacks launched in Washington, D.C., Miami, and elsewhere. People would be framed for bombings they did not commit; planes would be hijacked.

Another scenario featured in the plan, involving the sinking of an American warship, was carried out in coordination with Israel during the Six Day War. President Johnson sent the USS Liberty into the eastern Mediterranean to collect electronic intelligence in the area. Fourteen miles off the coast of Israel, the Liberty was attacked by Israeli warplanes and torpedo boats. The heavily damaged warship called for air support from the nearby Sixth Fleet, but when US warplanes were launched they were recalled by the White House. When Rear Admiral Lawrence Geiss called the President to confirm the order, Johnson, who was aware of and had choreographed the attack with Israel, told Geiss, "I want that godamn ship going to the bottom."

The attack was to be blamed on Egypt and used as a pretext for American involvement in the war and control over the entire Middle East. Fortunately, Israeli forces were unable to sink the ship before witnesses arrived and were forced to withdraw. In the aftermath, the captain and his crew were told that if they reported the attack they would spend the rest of their lives in prison, or even be killed. Captain William L McGonagle was given the Congressional Medal of Honor in secret and told not to tell anyone he had won the award.

In October 1976 two bombs were exploded aboard a Cuban passenger plane, killing 76 people including Olympic athletes from three countries. The convicted bomber of the flight, Luis Posada Carriles, a Cuban-born Venezuelan and anti-Castro dissident, was a CIA agent. How can we profess to be fighting a global war on terror when our own government has a detailed and documented history of committing terrorist attacks?

History is a Weapon

In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes. We should take nothing for granted. Only an alert and knowledgeable citizenry can compel the proper meshing of the huge industrial and military machinery of defense with our peaceful

methods and goals so that security and liberty may prosper together. – Dwight D Eisenhower, farewell address as 34th President of the United States

All of the above incidents are easily researched and verifiable after a few hours of web surfing. Of course, your overlords would have you believe that the internet is a haven for metastasizing conspiracy theories, and that only officially sanctioned sites and narratives should be heeded. Be sure to conform, citizen, lest you be outcast as a paranoid conspiracy loon, a acolyte of Charlie Sheen.

In reality, you need only to hurdle the mental block instilled in you that America does not commit such crimes, so that common sense returns and the truth comes flooding in like a breached dam. Aside from the fact that most of the above information was accrued from mainstream news and direct government sources, how can we, for instance, read the journal entries of Roosevelt's cabinet and not come to the conclusion that they instigated the attack on Pearl Harbor?

Only our groupthink-influenced beliefs in the inherent morality of America prevents this – Roosevelt was an *American* president. He would *never* do such a thing. Who can be sure what Roosevelt's aides were talking about? Besides, the Japanese were deranged, freedom-hating lunatics, and if we hadn't entered the war the world – and perhaps ourselves – would be speaking German and Japanese right now. You've "known" this since 4th grade "history" class.

They must find it difficult, those who accept authority as the truth, rather than truth as the authority. – Gerald Massey

You either believe our government is capable of such crimes, or you don't. There is really no other factor in determining what actually happened. If you don't believe in such possibilities, you won't be compelled to objectively examine the evidence; to do so would be unpatriotic, and you are a patriot of the first order. Besides, how can you prostrate yourself at the feet of our soldiers and thank them for their service, for keeping us free, when you realize they don't really fight for our freedoms, but are nothing but a private mercenary force for the international banking cartel? No, you are red-blooded, proud to be an American, free, and thankful for the men who died that gave that right to thee. Your loyalty is to the State, not to the Truth. If the shoe fits, that is.

For the rest of us, there is only to determine what to do about it all. But not before you learn about just how evil they really are.

Chapter Five:

The Lie That Defines the Times

America is too democratic at home to be autocratic abroad. This limits the use of America's power, especially its capacity for military intimidation. Never before has a populist democracy attained international supremacy. But the pursuit of power is not a goal that commands popular passion, except in conditions of a sudden threat or challenge to the public's sense of domestic well-being. The economic self-denial (that is, defense spending) and the human sacrifice (casualties, even among professional soldiers) required in the effort are uncongenial to democratic instincts. Democracy is inimical to imperial mobilization. [...]

Moreover, as America becomes an increasingly multi-cultural society, it may find it more difficult to fashion a consensus on foreign policy issues, except in the circumstance of a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat. – Zbigniew Brzezinski, The Grand Chessboard, September 1998

At the time of this writing, which is near the time I'll finish this treatise and send it out into the universe, the ten year anniversary of the 9-11 attacks is less than a week away. Having read the last chapter, you can easily imagine where this is going: The 9-11 attacks were a false flag black op perpetrated by criminal elements of the United States and likely the Israeli governments.

Let us first delve into the context of my use of the word “government” in this case. People, in their groupthink/ego identities, believe that “government” and “country” are one and the same. They are not. Your country is the society, the culture, the geography, the people; your government is a select group of elites with enormous power and therefore, if you believe in Lord Acton's maxim, inherently and inescapably corrupt. Associating government with country brings about an aggressive, often violent defensive reaction, because your patriotism is who you are at your core, and to say that your country – your government – could kill 3,000 of its “own” people is a monstrous blasphemy.

For more than a century ideological extremists at either end of the political spectrum have seized upon well-publicized incidents such as my encounter with Castro to attack the

Rockefeller family for the inordinate influence they claim we wield over American political and economic institutions. Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as internationalists and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure — one world, if you will. If that's the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it. – David Rockefeller, *Memoirs*, 2002

And yet even among the criminal elements of our government responsible for this crime – and keep in mind this was *criminal elements*, not the entire government top to bottom – these criminals are not Americans the way you might think of them as Americans. They may have been born in a geographical area with imaginary borders commonly referred to as The United States of America, but they do not consider themselves Americans. Their explicit goal is to destroy America, and all other sovereign nations, to bring about a global government under the control of the banking elite. You are not their brethren; they do not look at you any differently than they do the people from Russia, China, India, Africa, the Middle East, etc. You are pawns on the grand chessboard, and they have been quarantined from the vile masses for so long that they feel no empathy, no compassion, no sense of connection to any of you. Their hearts are black, and they have no soul.

Examine the pictures of slaughtered Afghan children, or the birth deformities caused by our depleted uranium contamination of Iraq for proof of this. They won't show these on the news, because if they did, the humanity, the empathy, these black-hearted monsters have tried to stamp out of you might be awoken. It is essential for you to continue to believe these wars are as sanitary as possible, and that the enemy is seen as inhuman as possible, so that no matter what happens you really don't mind it very much. I digress.

The individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists. – J. Edgar Hoover

As we begin to examine the evidence that 9-11 was a staged, self-inflicted wound, I beckon you back to the preface and humbly ask you keep in mind that, while there are certain aspects of the conspiracy we can be sure about, I do not, nor is it likely that I or anyone else not involved in the highest levels of the conspiracy will ever know *exactly* what happened on that Tuesday morning. What *can* be almost fully deduced is what *did not* happen, particularly what could not have happened within the framework of the official narrative, which is one of the most grotesque lies ever perpetrated on mankind. Once what could not have happened, as well as the fact that a cover-up took place, is established, the question then becomes, who had the motive to lie about it, and *qui bono* – who benefited?

This doesn't involve theories. You can take the facts and do with them as you please, but this isn't the paranoid delusions of whackjobs who hate their government. If anyone is mentally deranged, it's the people who, having examined all the facts with an open mind, while perhaps not being sold

on the fact that 19 Islamic radicals with box cutters could not possibly carried out the attack, see nothing amiss about the way the official narrative formed and was forced down our throats, the way evidence and events that contradict the official narrative were deliberately swept under the rug; the way we willfully filtered them out of our minds. If you consider the two World Wars and Vietnam alone (there were other wars based on false pretenses as well), their lies have collectively killed upwards of 600,000 Americans alone. Take this into consideration if you think “our” government wouldn't murder 3,000 of its “own people”.

Further, the process of transformation, even if it brings revolutionary change, is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalyzing event—like a new Pearl Harbor. – A Project for a New American Century, Rebuilding America's Defenses, page 63, September 2000

The *Three* Towers?

Impossible Physics

Sky scrapers are not built to collapse. For one, they are always built in high population areas, designed to hold thousands of people, and surrounded by many other buildings that would be damaged were they to collapse. Before we could be confident in building such structures, we had to know with a degree of certainty that they wouldn't just fall to pieces one day. Indeed, from the bottom to the top, each floor must be designed to support the enormous weight of all floors above it against the force of gravity. Considering the massive amount of weight so much steel, concrete, office furniture and people exert, in 110-story buildings, the strength of the building's structure must be significant.

The official conspiracy theory revolves around the enormous damage done by the two jumbo jets – the combined catastrophe of the planes slamming into the buildings at 500mph and 9,000 pounds of jet fuel exploding and burning. But as catastrophic as these compounding events may seem, the buildings were actually built to withstand them.

By some strange coincidence, less than nine months before the attack and 30 years after the buildings were constructed, Frank A. Demartini, on-site construction manager for the World Trade Center, gave an interview in which he was asked how well the towers could withstand an impact from a jumbo jet. He answered,

The building was designed to have a fully loaded 707 crash into it. That was the largest plane at the time. I believe that the building probably could sustain multiple impacts of jetliners because this structure is like the mosquito netting on your screen door – this intense grid – and the jet plane is just a pencil puncturing that screen netting.

Demartini is believed to have died in the attacks, as he remained in the building to assist with the evacuation, surely content with the knowledge that an airline impact could not cause the building

to collapse.

Further, it is widely assumed that the jet fuel burned at enormous temperatures for what we believe was an extended period of time, causing either melting or weakening of the steel columns holding the building up. But even if jet fuel could melt steel – it can't – we know the jet fuel had already burned off – that massive explosion upon Flight 75 (the second plane) slamming into the South Tower. Jet fuel is essentially kerosene, and anyone who's had a kerosene heater in their home knows it does not burn particularly hot. Anyone with a wood burning stove knows that you can burn it for days or even weeks on end without it melting.

Thus you might consider it miraculous that firefighters had actually reached the crash zone of the South tower before it collapsed – evidence, in the form of a tape recording of firefighters reporting they had reached the 78th floor sky lobby, which was where the plane impacted, has been deliberately withheld by the Department of Justice and was only obtained after a Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request. Close-up photos were taken of the impact site which featured human beings, alive and well, waving for help. Moreover, for a considerable amount of time before the towers collapsed, thick, black smoke vomited from the towers, indicating not a raging inferno, but a dying, oxygen-starved fire.

Despite claims to the contrary by NIST (National Institute of Standards and Technology), there is no real evidence that any of the core columns had at any point reached temperatures of *even 428°F*. How can there be? Every cubic centimeter of the collapsed buildings was hastily disposed of before any kind of investigation of physical evidence was conducted. All of NIST's investigations of the towers must, therefore, be based upon conjecture alone. More on this in a moment. Even if the columns were heated to the extreme temperatures NIST, without evidence, claims they were, steel has incredible thermal conductivity, and, given the interconnectedness of the Towers' steel framed structure, the heat would've been drawn away from the impact zone and distributed it throughout the entire building. Considering the relatively weak intensity of the heat present, there is no reason to believe the steel was weakened at all. Indeed, to “prove” their theory, NIST conducted heat transfer tests on *isolated* steel elements. The entire collapse theory is based on blatantly bad and faulty science, but since you're not a scientist, much less a physicist, they expect you to swallow their story without question. And we do.

Finally, most assume that the plane's impact must have caused some kind of structural damage to the building, but, added to Demartini's testimony above, NIST concluded that the most significant effect the planes' impact had on the towers was the dislodging of fire-proofing material from the steel columns (steel catches fire?). Consider this in tandem with the lack of evidence fires exceeded 428°F and you start to see the official conspiracy theory is far more delusional than what is presented here.

Gravity, Resistance

We can wax philosophical about the possibility that the impacts and fire did in fact *cause* the

buildings to collapse, but all measures of common sense, not to mention the laws of physics, must be abandoned when explaining *the manner* in which they collapsed once the collapse initiated.

According to Newton's law of gravity, a billiard ball dropped from the top of one of the towers would hit the ground in 9.2 seconds. According to NIST, the 9-11 Commission Report and corroborated by seismic measurements of the collapse, the South and North Towers collapsed in 11 and 9 seconds, respectively.

Again, take a moment to imagine the physics of a skyscraper: hundreds of thousands of tons of steel and concrete structured to push upwards, supporting the weight of everything above it, resisting the pull of gravity. And yet the top of the collapse reached the ground as if nothing below it were present to slow its rate of descent – it was as if it were a free-fall collapse, even though both buildings collapsed, in exactly the same fashion, directly into the path of *greatest resistance*.

Even if a global collapse occurred in a natural, physically possible manner, even at one floor per second it would taken 90 seconds to collapse. A ten second collapse of 110 story buildings is only possible if there were explosives moving the mass of concrete and steel below the collapse out of the way, allowing the cascading destruction to move downwards at free-fall speed.

Careful examination of either tower collapsing shows explosive squibs ejecting from the building just below the collapse point and as many as 20 floors below the collapse. Massive blocks of concrete and steel girders weighing several hundred thousand pounds are shown being explosively ejected outwards and were found as far as two football fields away, some embedded into nearby buildings. The horizontal speed of some of these girders has been clocked at 70 miles per hour. What could hurl such gigantic masses of steel and concrete at such speeds with such force? Certainly not gravity, which as common sense, not to mention physical law, tells us would pull matter toward the center of the Earth.

And finally, after the collapse, the core columns can be seen cut, as if with a welding torch, at about a 45 degree angle. Standard demolitions employ the same method – angled inward to push the building in on itself; molten steel can be seen around the edges of the cut. This cannot have been a naturally occurring phenomenon.

Nor could the molten metal found in the basement areas of the towers, as well as building 7 (building *what?*), which was found for up to five weeks after the collapse. Fire fighters described seeing the molten metal as if they were in a foundry, or like watching lava flow from a volcano. This is significant on several levels. First, we know that jet fuel doesn't burn hot enough to melt steel – steel melts at over 2000°; satellite thermal imaging recorded temperatures upwards of 2600° at least five days after the collapse. Finally, fires are known to have burned underground for months after the attacks, not being brought to an end until *late December* 2001. This despite an unimaginable amount of water being showered upon them, from the firefighters themselves and from several subsequent severe thunderstorms.

You couldn't even begin to imagine how much water was pumped in there. It was like you were creating a giant lake. – Tom Manley, Uniformed Firefighters Association, NYC's largest fire department union

There could have been no jet fuel in the WTC7 collapse, and yet molten steel and incredibly hot temperatures were observed there as well. The only acceptable explanation for this has been offered by Brigham Young physicist Steven Jones, who presented compelling evidence of the existence of explosive nano thermite in the rubble of the World Trade Center. Thermite itself burns so hot it will cut through steel like a hot knife through butter. Thermate contains an additive which not only makes it burn incredibly hot, but makes it explosive as well.

If the debris field were allowed to be examined, as any other crime scene would have, evidence of explosives inside the building – both from the thermate residue found in the rubble and the wreckage exhibiting evidence of having been damaged by explosive – may have been discovered. We could also tell how much damage the planes caused at the point of impact, and how much the steel melted or warped to cause a collapse, per the official conspiracy theory.

Thus, the wreckage was speedily and secretly carted away, with little regard to the remains of the victims it contained, to a landfill in Staten Island, where it was subsequently processed and sold to China, made into souvenir keepsakes, and implemented into the construction of a Navy warship. Dump trucks carrying the wreckage were fitted with GPS devices, and one driver who took too long on his lunch break was fired on the spot. If this had occurred at any place and time other than the World Trade Center (and the Pentagon) on 9-11, we would, without hesitation, call it by its appropriate name: a cover-up.

Bombs

I'm on the basement—the basement has six levels of basement; B1 to B6. On the B1 level were all of the support companies that dealt with the World Trade Center ... I was talking to a supervisor at 8:46 am and all of a sudden we hear a very loud “BOOM!” – an explosion so hard that it pushed us upwards! ... [I]t came from the basement between the B2 level, and the B3 level.

[...]

At that moment everyone started screaming—the explosion was so hard that the walls cracked—the ceiling fell on top of us. The sprinkler system got activated. When I was about to say out loud “it was the generator” we hear “BOOM!” – the impact of the plane on the top of the building.

Two different events. Two different times.

Now when this happened ... screams everywhere ... a person comes running into the office

and starts yelling “explosion, explosion, explosion!” His hands were extended and his skin was pulled from under his armpit... all the way to the top of his fingerprints... and it was hanging on both hands. I didn’t know what it was. I thought it was a piece of clothing. And then I realized it was his skin and I said, “What happened? What happened?” ...and when I looked at his face, I could see that he was missing pieces of his face. – William Rodriguez, janitor, North Tower

*Liz, this was a terrorist attack. I can hear explosions **below me**. – Edmund McNally, 97th floor, South Tower*

Shortly after 9 o'clock ... Chief Albert Turi (Chief of Safety for the New York Fire Department) ... received word of the possibility of a secondary device, that is another bomb going off. He tried to get his men out as quickly as he could, but he said there was another explosion which took place, and then an hour after the first hit – the first crash that took place – he said there was another explosion that took place in one of the towers here, so obviously according to his theory he thinks that there were actually devices that were planted in the building. – Pat Dawson, NBC News, September 11, 2001

We first assembled on West Street, where we saw someone burnt beyond recognition. We were like “What is going on here?” ... [The lobby of the North Tower] looked like a bomb went off, and we started making our way up the stairs to rescue as many people as we could. ... The elevators just blew right out. We couldn’t believe it. The plane hits 80 floors up but the elevators explode at least five minutes later? It was unreal. – John Schroeder, FDNY Engine Company 10

“Tommy Hetzel was with me and everybody else also gets out of the elevator when it stops on the 24th floor. There was a huge amount of smoke. Tommy and I had to go back down the elevator for tools and no sooner did the elevators close behind us, we heard this huge explosion that sounded like a bomb. It was such a loud noise, it knocked off the lights and stalled the elevator.

Luckily, we weren't caught between floors and were able to pry open the doors. People were going crazy, yelling and screaming. And all the time, I am crawling low and making my way in the dark with a flashlight to the staircase and thinking Tommy is right behind me. ... I somehow got into the stairwell and there were more people there. When I began to try and direct down, another huge explosion like the first one hits. This one hits about two minutes later, although it's hard to tell, but I'm thinking, “Oh. My God, these bastards put bombs in here like they did in 1993!” – Lou Cacchioli, FDNY Engine Company 47, September 11, 2001

There was another big, big explosion. In the other tower, flames coming out and this billowing grey smoke. People still not panicking, people not quite understanding what was

going on. Then somebody said that they saw an airliner go into one of those towers. Then, I don't know how later than that, we had that big explosion from much, much lower. I don't know what on earth caused that. – Stephen Evans, BBC North American Business correspondent, September 11, 2001

I guess about three minutes later you just heard explosions coming from building two, the south tower. It seemed like it took forever, but there were about ten explosions. – Craig Carlsen, FDNY Ladder 8

At 10:30 I tried to leave the building, but as I got outside I heard a second explosion, and another rumble, and more smoke, and more dust. I ran inside the building, the chandeliers shook, and again, black smoke filled the air. Within another five minutes we were covered again with more silt, and more dust. And then a fire marshal came in and said we had to leave, because if there was a third explosion this building might not last. – Ann Thomson, MSNBC, September 11, 2001

... that would put us a block and a half away from the site of where the explosion was. That area has just been evacuated because police have found what they describe as a suspicious device and they fear that it might be something that could lead to another explosion. Obviously there's a real sense of caution here on the part of police. I spoke with some police officials moments ago, Chris, and they told me they have reason to believe that one of the explosions at the World Trade Center aside from the ones that may have been caused by the impact of the plane with the building, may have been caused by a van that was parked in the building that may have had some type of explosive device in it, so their fear is that there may have been explosive devices planted either in the building, or in the adjacent area and that's why they are being so cautious – Rick Sanchez, MSNBC, September 11, 2001

I believe, from what I understand the fireman said, that the street collapsed on the outside of the building and when the street collapsed, there was an explosion which threw me. And it must've threw me across the room and I ended up going unconscious. – Sam Esposito, CBS Channel 2 News NY

As my officer and I were looking at the south tower, it just gave. It actually gave at a lower floor, not the floor where the plane hit, because we originally had thought there was like an internal detonation explosives because it went in succession, boom, boom, boom, boom, and then the tower came down. – Edward Cachia, FDNY Engine Company 53

Somewhere around the middle of the World Trade Center there was this orange and red flash coming out. Initially it was just one flash. Then this flash just kept popping all the way around the building and that building had started to explode. The popping sound, and with each popping sound it was initially an orange and then red flash came out of the building and then it would just go all around the building on both sides as far as could see.

These popping sounds and the explosions were getting bigger, going both up and down and then all around the building.

I went inside and I told everybody that the other building or there was an explosion occurring up there and I said I think we have another major explosion.

[...]

So here these explosions are getting bigger and louder and bigger and louder and I told everybody if this building totally explodes, still unaware that the other building had collapsed, I'm going in the water. – Karin Deshore, Fire Captain, FDNY Battalion 6

I don't know how valid this is with everything that was going on at that particular point in time, but for some reason I thought that when I looked in the direction of the Trade Center before it came down, before No. 2 came down, that I saw low-level flashes. In my conversation with Lieutenant Evangelista, never mentioning this to him, he questioned me and asked me if I saw low-level flashes in front of the building, and I agreed with him because I thought -- at that time I didn't know what it was. I mean, it could have been as a result of the building collapsing, things exploding, but I saw a flash flash flash and then it looked like the building came down.

[...]

You know like when they demolish a building, how when they blow up a building, when it falls down? That's what I thought I saw. And I didn't broach the topic to him, but he asked me. He said I don't know if I'm crazy, but I just wanted to ask you because you were standing right next to me. He said did you see anything by the building? And I said what do you mean by see anything? He said did you see any flashes? I said, yes, well, I thought it was just me. He said no, I saw them, too. – Stephen Gregory, Commissioner, Bureau of Communications

The flashlight led us into Borders bookstore, up an escalator and out to Church Street. There were explosions going off everywhere. I was convinced that there were bombs planted all over the place and someone was sitting at a control panel pushing detonator buttons. I was afraid to go down Church Street toward Broadway, but I had to do it. I ended up on Vesey Street. There was another explosion. And another. I didn't know where to run. – Theresa Veliz, 47th Floor, North Tower

As we were getting our gear on and making our way to the stairway, there was a heavy duty explosion. – interview with unknown fireman, September 11, 2001

We were trying to get some of the people out, but then there was secondary explosions and then subsequent collapses. – interview with unknown fireman, September 11, 2001

*Battalion 3 to dispatch, we've just had another explosion.
Battalion 3 to dispatch, we've had additional explosion.*

Dispatcher: Received battalion command. Additional explosion. – Jersey City Battalion 3

Fireman 1: *We made it at least 2 blocks.*

Fireman 2: *2 blocks.*

Fireman 1: *and we started runnin'*

Fireman 2: *pop-pop-pop-pop-pop-pop-pop*

Fireman 1: *Floor by floor it started poppin' out ..*

Fireman 2: *It was as if as if they had detonated, det ...*

Fireman 1: *yea detonated yea*

Fireman 2: *as if they had planned to take down a building, boom-boom-boom-boom-boom-boom-boom-boom ...*

Fireman 1: *All the way down, I was watchin it, and runnin'*

And then all of a sudden it started like ... it sounded like gunfire ... you know, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, and then all of a sudden three big explosions. – Interview with unknown injured witness, September 11, 2001

And on and on it goes; eye witness after eye witness testifying to the presence of bombs in the buildings, bombs in the basement, bombs collapsing the street around the towers. And in the final report for the National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States (more commonly known as the 9-11 Commission), what is their conclusion about what caused these explosions?

They never mention them in the first place.

Common sense demands that, as an aspect of the terrorist attacks which wounded and likely killed many people, these explosions would receive the same scrutiny as any other aspect of the attack, like how 19 men armed with box cutters defeated a trillion dollar mega-defense system that kept the Soviet Union at bay for 50 years. But not a mention was made about it. Why?

Perhaps because it was simply a can of worms they could not open. If they admit there were bombs in the buildings, and secondary explosions going off, witnessed and documented by countless people, then the next obvious train of inquiry becomes, how did the bombs get in the building? The American people would be equally as skeptical at the assertion that 19 al Qaeda clowns not only infiltrated four commercial aircraft and flew them into buildings but, in addition, managed to covertly wire the towers with massive bombs, as they would at the assertion that the bombs were planted by the American government. Otherwise the government would be forced to postulate a much wider, more involved al Qaeda conspiracy, involving a much greater number of people, which, one would think, would not be a problem except for one small item: such a conspiracy simply did not exist.

And so faced with this inconvenient circumstance, they simply threw the whole story down the memory hole, and even though these countless testimonies are still on the web, from pedestrians to

EMTs to firemen to police to journalists, the media, and thus the collective American mind, consciously or unconsciously swept it under the rug. These events officially do not exist; they never happened. And anyone who brings them up is laughed at. It is one of the most poignant examples of media-induced amnesia you'll ever find.

Security

How could they let this happen? They knew this building was a target. Over the past few weeks we'd been evacuated a number of times, which is unusual. I think they had an inkling something was going on. – Ben Fountain, financial analyst, 47th floor South Tower

Surely the question most on our minds when considering such astounding accusations is, how could they have pulled all this off? How could they have rigged three (*three?*) skyscrapers for demolition without any of the many thousands of people working there knowing about it? How could such an operation be kept secret?

Meet Marvin Bush, the youngest brother of then-President George W. Bush. Marvin was a principal in a company called Securacom, which provided security for the World Trade Center, United Airlines, and Dulles International Airport. The company was backed by KuwAm, a Kuwaiti-American investment firm on whose board Marvin Bush also served.

According to its present CEO, Barry McDaniel, the company had an ongoing contract to handle security at the World Trade Center “up to the day the buildings fell down.” The company lists as government clients “the U.S. Army, U.S. Navy, U.S. Air force, and the Department of Justice,” in projects that “often require state-of-the-art security solutions for classified or high-risk government sites.”

New York Newsday reported that a heightened security alert was lifted five days before the attack. Daria Coard, a guard at Tower One, said the security detail had been working 12-hour shifts for the past two weeks because of numerous phone threats. But on September 6, bomb-sniffing dogs were abruptly removed.

On the weekend before September 11, there was a 'power down' condition in the South Tower, leaving the building without electrical supply for approximately 36 hours from the 50th floor up. According to Scott Forbes of Fiduciary Trust, 97th floor South Tower, “Of course without power there were no security cameras, no security locks on doors and many, many 'engineers' coming in and out of the tower.”

Evacuation

[A] few minutes later we heard the radio announcer say that a second plane was heading straight for 2 WTC. A few seconds later our building once again swayed back and forth as

the as result of the second plane crashing into 2 WTC. I hear now that it was 18 minutes between crashes. In those 18 minutes we heard no sirens, only the ones in the building when there's a fire, there was not one announcement from authorities at the WTC alerting us that there was an emergency situation and that we should evacuate, nothing. If we hadn't turned the radio on, we would not have known what the hell had happened. I was in such a rage. – Sabrina (last name withheld), 89th floor North Tower

Immediately after the North Tower was struck by Flight 11, the first plane to strike the WTC, towers 6 and 7 were evacuated. However, those in the North Tower were strongly advised to remain at their desks. Dan Baumbach, a software engineer from Merrick in the North Tower, was stunned to hear officials telling those trying to evacuate to return to their offices. “The reason we got out was because we didn't listen,” he said.

All of a sudden you heard, “Shhh!” Everyone was quiet. That's when they made that announcement: “Building 1 is in a state of emergency. Building 2 is secure. You're fine, you can return to your workstations.” – Nancy Cassidy, 80th floor, South Tower

An announcement came over the speaker system that we were not in imminent danger and that we should return to our offices. – Tiffany Keeling, 61st floor, South Tower

As soon as we reached the concourse level, the security guard stopped us and said, “Where are you going?” (the North Tower is on fire) “Oh, that was just an accident. Two World Trade is secured. Go back to your office.” – Stanley Praitnath, 82nd floor, South Tower

It can reasonably be dismissed that workers were told to remain in their offices after the North Tower was struck. After all, we know that the buildings were designed to withstand a jumbo jet impact. And, at the time, no one knew exactly what had hit the tower – early reports described a small plane – or thought that it might be part of a terrorist attack still in progress.

But as the above survivors testify to, even after the second plane had struck the towers, and it had become apparent that this was a purposeful attack, not a tragic accident, workers were still told to remain in their buildings. This after just eight years prior al Qaeda terrorists (with the help of the FBI) detonated a massive bomb in the North Tower with the intent of causing it to topple over into the South Tower, killing seven people and injuring over a thousand. During this attack there was no hesitation to evacuate the survivors.

I went down to the scene and we set up headquarters at 75 Barkley Street, which was right there with the Police Commissioner, the Fire Commissioner, the Head of Emergency Management, and we were operating out of there when we were told that the World Trade Center was going to collapse. And it did collapse before we could actually get out of the building, so we were trapped in the building for 10, 15 minutes, and finally found an exit and got out, walked north, and took a lot of people with us. – Rudolph Giuliani, interview

with Peter Jennings, September 11, 2001 (Giuliani later denied making this comment)

Why were survivors encouraged to stay in their offices during an apparent terrorist attack? How many would've survived if they hadn't been told to stay? The greater the death toll, the more horrifying the carnage, the greater the collective fury of the American people could be harnessed to support the underlying objective of the event, which, ten years on, is apparent. Nobody has benefited more from the attacks than the United States government, with its vicious and unceasing assault on our liberties and dignity (been to an airport lately?); the banksters who not only loaned, at interest, our government the trillions necessary to carry out our “vengeance”, but also have seen record profits from drug money laundered through their banks after the opium trade was restarted following our invasion of Afghanistan, which I'll delve more into in a moment; and finally, Boeing, Lockheed-Martin, Raytheon, General Electric, Halliburton and its subsidiaries, etc – the military industrial complex – and all who've profited from this inhuman war racketeering scheme.

Building *What?*

On September, 2001 three large office buildings – 110, 110, and 47 floors – burned for 56 minutes, 85 minutes, and 6 hours, respectively. In the history of steel-framed sky scrapers, they are the only ones to have collapsed from fire. Ever. Before or after 9-11. Are there examples to compare these to?

In May 1988 a fire at the 62-story Interstate Bank Building in Los Angeles destroyed four floors and damaged a fifth floor. The fire burned for *four hours*, but did not collapse. In February 1991 a fire destroyed eight floors of the 38-story One Meridian Plaza building in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The fire burned for *18 hours*, but the building did not collapse. In October 2004 in Caracas, Venezuela, a fire in a 56-story office tower burned for more than *17 hours* and spread over 26 floors. It did not collapse. In February 2005 the 32-story Windsor Building in Madrid, Spain caught fire and burned for *two days*. The building was completely engulfed in flames, yet it did not collapse.

Building 7, or World Trade Center 7, contained several government offices, including the IRS, CIA, Department of Defense, Security and Exchange Commission (SEC), and Secret Service, among others. It was not struck by a plane, but was only moderately damaged, supposedly due to the collapse of the towers. It had small, sporadic fires randomly dispersed on only a few floors.

Yet the building collapsed, again, at the rate of free fall, again, into its own footprint, in a perfectly neat and symmetrical fashion, causing minimal damage to the adjacent buildings. In order for this to occur, all (approximately) 80 of the building's core columns would have had to fail *simultaneously*; the fires that did exist were found randomly throughout the building, and there were no more than 4 or 5 fires, total, in the whole building.

Adding to the obvious is Larry Silverstein, who owned buildings 1, 2, and 7 – coincidentally the only 3 buildings that “collapsed” – and who, weeks before the attack, took out multi-billion dollar

insurance policies on the buildings. He later went on PBS and admitted that WTC7 was “pulled” by his own suggestion. To “pull” a building is to demolish it. And watching the building collapse, that it was demolished is patently obvious. It starts with the central core columns being blown out, so that none of the building collapses outward and damages other buildings. Then charges are seen blowing up the windows in a wave from the low floors to the top. Finally the entire building collapses all at once, perfectly symmetrical, and lands in the neatest pile of debris you've ever seen. Watch any footage of a controlled demolition and you will see the exact same thing.

In their denial, I've actually had people accept that the building was demolished, but that it was reasonable to demolish the building because of the damage the fires caused – text book collective rationalization. It is lost on them how in only a few hours they wired a 47 story building to be demolished, in the middle of a terrorist attack, with multiple floors on fire – it typically takes weeks for a skilled demolition team to wire a building for controlled demolition. Again, using your own God-give common sense, how possible is all of this? It is not possible at all.

Mainstream news video exists of firefighters and emergency responders warning news crews to get away from the building, or to keep an eye on it because it was going to come down. How could anyone know this, especially, again, regarding a building that suffered only moderate damage? They knew because this was a planned event.

Most people do not remember Building 7 because, as the years progressed, it was wiped from Americans' collective memory by simple omission. Each year, we remember the collapse of the towers, but no mention is made for the loss of Building 7. On the 8th anniversary of the attacks I visited Ground Zero in New York City and saw first hand that the pit that once was the twin towers was still just that – a pit. But Building 7 was already fully rebuilt and completely operational, as if it had been there all along. Surrounded by the hated, the despised, the frightening group of crazy people known as 9-11 Truthers, when I inquired where Building 7 was I had it pointed out to me that Building 7 was rebuilt with haste so that attention would not be drawn to it; so that people would forget it ever happened. And they have, to the great delight of the perpetrators: Building 7 is the smoking gun evidence that proves 9-11 was a pre-planned staged event, as it was obviously brought down by controlled demolition. Pay attention to their ceremonies, to their commentaries, to all of their talk about the events of that day, and notice that Building 7 is never mentioned.

Missing Planes

In the case of the Pentagon and Shanksville, one need only to examine the “wreckage” to know something is amiss – amiss in that there was no wreckage. We are led to believe that two jumbo jets were completely obliterated by the jet fuel explosion – the first time in the history of air travel this has ever happened. It is, I suppose, remotely feasible that the passengers, luggage, and fuselage were destroyed, but not one of the four Rolls Royce engines, made of steel and titanium alloy, weighing six tons each, were recovered. Amazingly, even though these impacts and explosions

managed to obliterate tempered steel and titanium, human remains were found and identified at the Pentagon site (belonging to those who were in the Pentagon when the plane crashed).

From my close-up inspection, there's no evidence of a plane having crashed anywhere near the Pentagon. The only site, is the actual side of the building that's crashed in. And as I said, the only pieces left that you can see are small enough that you pick up in your hand. There are no large tail sections, wing sections, fuselage, nothing like that anywhere around which would indicate that the entire plane crashed into the side of the Pentagon and then caused the side to collapse. Even though if you look at the pictures of the Pentagon you see that the floors have all collapsed, that didn't happen immediately. It wasn't until almost about 45 minutes later that the structure was weakened enough that all of the floors collapsed. – Jamie McIntyre, CNN, September 11, 2001

We are left to wonder, if you were even aware of this fact before I tell you, why every security/surveillance camera that would've shown a 757 hitting the Pentagon – and there were several cameras that would've shown this – were confiscated by the FBI during the 24 hours after the crash, and the limited footage from these videos released to the public do not show an airplane hitting the building. Aren't there surveillance cameras covering every square inch of the Pentagon's perimeter? Indeed there are. For some reason we are left to speculate – was it a 757? Was it a cruise missile? If it was, after all, a passenger jet that crashed into the Pentagon, all the government has to do is release the videos. To this day, all requests have been denied. One thing that cannot be denied, when reason and common sense are applied, is that the Pentagon could not have been struck by Flight 77 piloted by Hani Hanjour. I will explain this shortly.

Further, like the World Trade Center, this crime scene was scrubbed and cleaned so that any evidence was immediately removed, not to mention contaminated. The FBI, along with Pentagon employees and civilians, combed the lawn, picking up any evidence, and carting it away. None of the pieces have ever been verified as being part of Flight 77 or a Boeing 757. It was just assumed that anything found must've been from the plane. And then, finally, after the evidence had been cleared, after the surveillance tapes had been confiscated, they literally covered up the crime scene, by unloading gravel onto the entire lawn in front of the west wing of the Pentagon. Meanwhile, in Shanksville, Pennsylvania ...

I can just remember seeing very small bits of debris everywhere. There really wasn't any large sections of debris or aircraft. ... It just looked like somebody just dropped a bunch of metal out of the sky. ... It looked like someone took a scrap truck, dug a 10-foot ditch and dumped trash into it. – Somerset County Coroner Wallace Miller

It didn't look like a plane crash because there was nothing that looked like a plane. I never seen anything like it. Just like a big pile of charcoal. – Homer Barron, first responder, Shanksville, PA

We (were) literally surrounded by debris, and there's a very strong odor of scorched earth. It doesn't smell like jet fuel, it smells like ... How do you describe it? Burned earth. It smells like burned earth. – Jim Parsons, WTAE-TV

Looking at the crash site itself is a sobering experience. It is difficult to believe that a large Boeing 757 aircraft plunged into the ground with such force that the plane literally disintegrated and created a still smoldering crater. – Pennsylvania Department of Environmental Protection, September 12, 2001

FOX News reporter: *I wanna get quickly to Chris Konicki ... he's a photographer with the Pittsburgh affiliate, a Fox affiliate. He was back there just a couple minutes ago and Chris, I've seen the pictures, it looks like there's nothing there, except for a hole in the ground.*
Photographer Chris Konicki: *Ah, basically that's right. The only thing you can see from where we where, ah, was a big gouge in the earth and some broken trees. We could see some people working, walking around in the area, but from where we could see it, there wasn't much left.*

Reporter: *Any large pieces of debris at all?*

Konicki: *Nah, there was nothing, nothing that you could distinguish that a plane had crashed there.*

Reporter: *Smoke? Fire?*

Konicki: *Nothing. It was absolutely quite. It was, uh, actually very quiet. Um, nothing going on down there. No smoke. No fire. Just a couple of people walking around. They looked like part of the NTSB crew walking around, looking at the pieces.*

At 11:43am on September 11, 2001, the Associated Press reported that an airplane had made an emergency landing at Cleveland Hopkins International Airport due to fears there was a bomb on board; it was taken to a secure location and its passengers were evacuated. United Airlines identified the plane as Flight 93. The article and subsequent investigations do not explain how this could be possible, nor what happened to Flight 93 after it landed in Cleveland and had its passengers evacuated. The story was simply revised, and then ultimately forgotten.

But *something* happened in Shanksville. At the crash site, very little resembling a jumbo jet could be found. Except of course, miraculously, the personal effects of the hijackers. More on that in a moment. But more astounding, there were secondary debris fields up to eight miles away, where residents reported burning debris falling from the sky. Finally, there is the photograph taken by a resident in Shanksville showing the mushroom cloud from the impact of what we assume to be United 93. But the explosion looks more like military ordinance than an airplane crash, when comparison photographs are examined. Considering that, we are told, the jet fuel from the two planes that struck the World Trade Center burned long enough and hot enough to bring both buildings down, one would expect that the jet fuel from United 93 would've burned for some time after the crash took place. As the eyewitness accounts above testify to, there was no burning jet fuel at all. In fact, not much of anything was on fire.

Beckoning you back to the beginning of this chapter, it is important to keep in mind that there are aspects to the conspiracy that may never be known. Did the military just drop an L-RAD or a missile in an open field in Shanksville? Or did a fighter pilot disobey Cheney's stand-down order (which I'll delve into momentarily) and shoot down United 93? The massive debris field and eyewitness testimonies suggest this may have happened. But what happened in Cleveland?

What we can deduce from what we do know with a degree of certainty is that what happened in Shanksville did not occur the way the official conspiracy theory tells us it did. United 93 was not brought down by an act of heroism, though it is pleasing and comforting to believe it was. "Let's Roll" has become the battle cry of a vengeful, blindly furious American public. It was all a lie.

Planted Evidence

It is not entirely true to say that both planes and everything in them were obliterated. In Shanksville, several of the hijackers IDs, drivers licenses, and/or passports were found, mostly intact, at the site, as well as a red bandanna in Shanksville, supposedly worn by one of them. It is ridiculous to say that the explosion destroyed the entire plane, including indestructible engines, yet these incriminating items were miraculously found at the scene. How convenient for them. Similar documents were found at the Pentagon, and, perhaps most miraculous of all, the passport of Satam Al Suqami, one of the hijackers, flew out of his pocket at the point of impact, survived the massive collision and jet fuel explosion that we are led to believe collapsed the entire 110-story skyscraper, and then survived the collapse, which annihilated the entire building and practically everything in it, and was found in near pristine condition in the rubble. The media reported this without batting an eyelash as to how absurd the whole thing was. And why not? Only the kooks and nutjobs who believe our government could/would do such a thing noticed.

"Terrorists"

As if you haven't already had your fill of absurdities and impossible coincidences, we delve into the nineteen jihadist kamikazes who supposedly orchestrated the entire convoluted plot, brought an entire nation to its knees, and subverted the laws of physics, perhaps through their unwavering faith in Allah. As much as the official account of how the buildings collapsed is insulting to intelligent people, the ludicrous story behind the "terrorists" involved rivals it.

Bin Laden

We begin at the top, with the globalists' very own incarnation of Emmanuel Goldstein. With his apparent death in early 2011, the CIA's go-to man was finally cast aside; we await his inevitable successor, who will undoubtedly terrorize a new generation of Americans who will demand ever more measures be taken to assure their safety as they grow fat and stupid and obsess themselves with reality TV, shopping and other trivium while our best and brightest slaughter the bogeymen

on the other side of the world, defending freedom. Indeed, as I've written this account, we've been informed to be frightened of a new threat: a 9-11 anniversary attack, which involved Bin Laden's successor, whoever he is. And no one bothers to ask how utterly idiotic it would be for al Qaeda to try to replicate the 9-11 attacks on the ten year anniversary, as if, with the implementation of the total surveillance state in the years hence, terrorists sit on the toilet without the spooks knowing about it. You must never be allowed to forget to be afraid, that you need to have your liberties stamped out in order to protect you. I digress again.

It is not debatable that Bin Laden denied involvement in the attacks three times in the months subsequent September 11. In the run-up to the Afghanistan campaign, the Taliban have just one simple request for America before we unleash our fury upon their already long-suffering people: show them the evidence that Bin Laden was behind the attack, and they will arrest him and turn him over to an international tribunal. The peace-seeking American government naturally refuses this simple request, which could've averted the longest running war in American history, at the time of this writing now near ten years long, with no end in sight or intended. Besides, Americans wanted blood, carnage, destruction. They wanted to sit and watch what was left of Kabul bombed into the stone age. A simple solution such as this would not do at all.

Meanwhile, two weeks after 9-11, then-Secretary of State Colin Powell promises, "in the near future ... a document that will describe quite clearly the evidence that we have linking [bin Laden] to this attack." The next day, then-Press Secretary Ari Fleischer officially retracts that remark, assuring us all that we are happy to be patient as they decide which information is suitable for us to disseminate. And we were. Ten years on however, the case has never been made. Surely you believe the case is rock-solid, but I assure you, if you were to put on your thinking caps, you won't be able to remember an instance or instances where actual evidence was given to you. Perhaps this is because, as is apparent by viewing bin Laden's FBI Most Wanted web page, they lack the evidence to tie bin Laden to 9-11, being that 9-11 is not listed among the crimes he was wanted for.

Nor was such evidence ever necessary: the incessant media caricature of Bin Laden as the world's sole master of terror made certain that as soon as the second plane slammed into the building, our minds shut off and all we could "think" of was *al Qaeda, bin Laden, al Qaeda, bin Laden...*

Sadly I was guilty of this as well, and for a whole seven years after.

Eventually, after the debacle at Tora Bora that allowed – and when I say "allowed", I mean *allowed* – Bin Laden to escape, "evidence" was conveniently found in the compound in the form of a video of Bin Laden palling around with fellow jihadists, explaining the intricacies of the attack and his involvement in it. It was a sickening example of how we are capable of willfully submitting ourselves to a collective hallucination, as the man in the video is obviously and insultingly not Osama bin Laden. Again, count me among the guilty.

Perhaps the most astounding fact about Bin Laden and his role as the world's most dangerous

terrorist, at least formerly, is the case of his stay at an American hospital in Dubai in July, 2001. The London Guardian reported in November, 2001, that Bin Laden stayed for ten days in the hospital, was treated for kidney disease by an American doctor, and was paid a visit by at least two CIA agents and prince Turki al Faisal, then head of Saudi Intelligence. It goes without saying that he was not arrested on the spot.

The question that arises from this is obvious: how could the world's most wanted criminal stay in an American hospital, be treated by an American doctor, and be visited by the CIA *and* the head of Saudi intelligence, only to be allowed to leave of his own recognizance to return, presumably, to Afghanistan, where we would be led to believe he saw through the final preparations for the 9-11 attacks? It is beyond the scope of this book to go into the history and true identity and purpose of "Osama bin Laden", which to anyone who's read Orwell's novel *1984* must appear to be the contemporary version of Emmanuel Goldstein. Suffice it to say that he was not a rogue terrorist criminal *wanted: dead or alive* by our government; he was a CIA asset, with an actual code-name: Tim Osman, which he traveled under when visiting the United States and US military bases abroad. He was a hired jackal, a fictitious bogeyman who, along with his mercenary *database* known as al Qaeda, was sent out to wreak havoc on the world in the interests of his masters in the US government.

Funding

To date, the U.S. government has not been able to determine the origin of the money used for the 9/11 attacks. Ultimately the question is of little practical significance. Al Qaeda had many avenues of funding. If a particular funding source had dried up, al Qaeda could have easily tapped a different source or diverted funds from another project to fund an operation that cost \$400,000-\$500,000 over nearly two years. – 9-11 Commission Report, chapter 5.4

You may or may not find it astounding that the source of the funding of the most heinous terrorist attack ever to be perpetrated on the United States, or the entire world, has no real practical value to the 9-11 Commission. I suppose it didn't matter to me when the report was released. This, they claim, is because the whole operation was carried out over a two year period on the cheap – a measly \$166 per murder – with the transfer of funds made in small amounts. Even if the amounts were small, I'm sure more than a few people, perhaps the family members, who were treated like rodents by the Commission, would still like to know who paid for it all. Regardless, there was at least one major source of funding, the Commission knew about it, and it was no small amount.

On the morning of September 11, the head of Pakistan's Inter-Services Intelligence – ISI, the Pakistani equivalent to the CIA – was at a breakfast meeting on Capitol Hill with Senator Bob Graham and Rep. Porter Goss, the chairmen of the Senate and House Intelligence committees, along with other members of the House Intelligence Committee. Upon hearing of the attack, according to Bob Graham, Pakistan's top spy was, "very empathetic, sympathetic to the people of the United States." Why was he in America the morning of September 11th?

As to September 11th, federal authorities have told ABC News they have now tracked more than \$100,000 from banks in Pakistan, to two banks in Florida, to accounts held by suspected hijack ring leader, Mohammed Atta. – Brian Ross, ABC News, September 30, 2001

The source of that \$100,000 transfer to Muhammed Atta was General Mahmoud Ahmad, the head of the Pakistani ISI. Was it an *intelligence failure* to give red carpet treatment to the money man behind the 9-11 attacks? Or can we just heap this onto the pile of absurdities and coincidences already documented (and I'm not nearly done)?

This, like many essential aspects of the attacks of that day, was reported by multiple mainstream news outlets – CNN, ABC News, the Wall Street Journal. It was submitted to the commission by members of the victims' families, and thus it was irrefutably known to the 9-11 Commission. But since it couldn't be twisted to fit into the official conspiracy theory, which is insulting on its face, it, like many other events and circumstances of the day, officially never happened:

Well, I'm not aware of the \$100,000 wired to Muhammed Atta. But, um, Pakistan, I think, is the most dangerous country in the world. – 9-11 Commission co-chair Thomas Kean

Hijackers

Many of the investigators believe that some of the initial clues that were uncovered about the terrorists' identities and preparations, such as flight manuals, were meant to be found. A former high-level intelligence official told me, "Whatever trail was left was left deliberately—for the F.B.I. to chase." – Seymour Hersh, What Went Wrong, New Yorker Magazine, October 2001

Finally, we arrive at The Nineteen: the kamikaze jihadists who supposedly brought a nation to its knees. What evidence do we have of their involvement? The evidence of their involvement is so extensive, so patently obvious, investigators must've thought they'd died and went to CSI heaven.

Aside from the miraculously recovered and incriminating identification documents found at the various crash scenes, Marwan Alshehhi's rental car was discovered at Boston's Logan airport. In it were found an Arabic flight manual, an airport Restricted Area pass, and documents from Huffman Aviation. Nawaf Alhazmi's rental car was discovered at Washington, DC Dulles International Airport. Inside were found instructions from Muhammed Atta, a check made out to a flight school in Phoenix, Arizona, four drawings of a 757 cockpit, a knife, and maps of Washington, DC and New York City.

On September 10, Muhammed Atta hitched a flight with fellow 'jacker Abdulaziz al-Omari to Portland, Maine. The reason for this trip is never elaborated. Considering the close proximity to the day of their martyrdom, it must've been significant. Indeed, because their flight from Portland

to Boston was delayed – would that their flight to Boston were delayed just a few more minutes! – a piece of Atta's luggage remained in Portland. This suitcase was a treasure trove of damning evidence, including airline uniforms, flight manuals, instructions to his fellow hijackers, and, strangely, Atta's last will and testament. We are led to believe, if we bother to think about it, that a man smart enough to outwit the most advanced defense mechanism in the history of humankind was dumb enough to bring his own will onto a plane doomed to be annihilated in a massive explosion. But then again, Satam Alsquami's passport made it through it all, so perhaps Atta was onto something.

Known as “the cradle of US Navy Aviation”, the Naval Air Station at Pensacola, Florida was, according to drivers' licenses and car registrations, the home of Saeed Alghamdi, Ahmad Alnami (both from United Airlines 93), and Ahmed Alghamdi (United Airlines 175) – 10 Radford Boulevard, to be exact – a base roadway on which residences for foreign-military flight trainees are located. Muhammad Atta graduated from the International Officers School at Maxwell Air Force Base in Montgomery, Alabama. Abdulaziz Alomari attended Aerospace Medical School at Brooks Air Force base in San Antonio, Texas. And Saeed Alghamdi attended the Defense Language Institute at the Presidio of Monterrey, California, a US Army installation and the Department of Defense's primary foreign language school.

Could it be possible that five 9-11 hijackers lived at and/or trained at US military bases, and this is just another insignificant coincidence? Of course, if you follow the media's lead, then yes, absolutely. All the Department of Defense had to do is tell them, “We are probably not talking about the same people,” and, even though the bulk of the above information originated from a Newsweek article, it was immediately relegated to cuckoo conspiracy status.

Though you are not supposed to think too deeply into this – in fact don't think about it at all – there is no confusion of identity in the case of Khalid Almihdhar and Nawaf Alhazmi (both from American Airlines Flight 77). Their last known residence before they “martyred” themselves was near San Diego, where they were roommates with an FBI informant. What a coincidence. But it gets more absurd: at least six 9/11 hijackers, including all who were supposedly on Flight 77 – Hani Hanjour, Majed Moqed, Khalid Almihdhar, Nawaf Alhazmi, and Salem Alhazmi, were living in Laurel, Maryland through August, 2001. NSA expert James Bamford later tells us why this is significant:

The terrorist cell that eventually took over the airliner that crashed into the Pentagon ended up living, working, planning and developing all their activities in Laurel, Maryland, which happens to be the home of the NSA. So they were actually living alongside NSA employees as they were plotting all these things.

So not only are 9-11 hijackers living at US military bases, not only do they attend US military schools, *not only* do they room with the FBI, but they live among the National Security Agency.

Let us for a moment refrain from thinking about the absurdity of this going on under our nose without our intelligence gathering and military institutions knowing it. That's absurd enough on its face. What is *truly* insulting is the idea that al Qaeda would be stupid enough to plot the most complex, devastating terrorist plot in the history of the world while planting its operatives where they would be most likely to be discovered. I ask you, who is the whackjob: me, or people who actually believe this nonsense?

The absurdities compound. We are told that three commercial jumbo aircraft were flown into their targets with expert precision, yet we know that all of the pilots received minimal flight training. Easily the worst of the lot was Hani Hanjour, Flight 77, which (allegedly) crashed into the Pentagon. Hanjour was so inept at piloting it cannot even be said he was an amateur. In fact, he couldn't even drive an automobile adeptly enough to pass his driving test, much less fly a sophisticated, state-of-the-art commercial jumbo jet. And yet Hanjour's flight performance was the most difficult. Russ Wittenberg, who flew large commercial airliners for 35 years after serving in Vietnam as a fighter pilot, said that it would have been "totally impossible for an amateur who couldn't even fly a Cessna to maneuver the jetliner in such a highly professional manner." Former Navy and Pan-American Airlines pilot Ted Muga said, "I just can't imagine an amateur even being able to come close to performing a maneuver of that nature." And former 757 pilot Ralph Omholt tells us, "The idea that an unskilled pilot could have flown this trajectory is simply too ridiculous to consider."

[Hanjour was] a weak student who was wasting our resources. ... He didn't do his homework, didn't attend on time and he would sort of come and go. ... He was not able to fly solo in a small plane, which is equivalent to getting out of a parking space [in a car] and stopping. ... We didn't want him back at our school because he was not serious about becoming a good pilot. – Duncan Hastie, Cockpit Resource Management

[Hanjour had] only the barest understanding what the instruments were there to do. – Wes Fults, flight simulator manager, Sawyer Aviation, Phoenix, Arizona, which, according to the Washington Post, was "known locally as a flight school of last resort."

Federal Aviation Administration records show he obtained a commercial pilot's license in April 1999, but how and where he did so remains a lingering question that FAA officials refuse to discuss. His limited flying abilities do afford an insight into one feature of the attacks: The conspiracy apparently did not include a surplus of skilled pilots. – Amy Goldstein, Lena H. Sun and George Lardner Jr. (of The Washington Post), Hanjour an Unlikely Terrorist, The Cape Cod Times, October 21, 2001

Hani Hanjour, who investigators contend piloted airliner that crashed into Pentagon on Sept 11, was reported to Federal Aviation Administration in Feb 2001 after instructors at Pan Am International Flight Academy in Phoenix found his piloting skills so shoddy and his grasp of English so inadequate that they questioned whether his pilot's license was

genuine. – Jim Yardley, *A Trainee Noted for Incompetence*, *New York Times*, May 4, 2002

There was no suspicion as far as evildoing. It was more of a very typical instructional concern that “you really shouldn't be in the air.” – Marilyn Ladner, vice president, Pan Am International Flight Academy

I'm still to this day amazed that he could have flown into the Pentagon. He could not fly at all. – unnamed ex-Pan Am International Flight Academy employee, quoted in Jim Yardley's *A Trainee Noted for Incompetence*, *New York Times*, May 4, 2002

Months before Hani Hanjour is believed to have flown an American Airlines jet into the Pentagon, managers at an Arizona flight school reported him at least five times to the FAA ... They reported him not because they feared he was a terrorist, but because his English and flying skills were so bad, they told the Associated Press, they didn't think he should keep his pilot's license. – Vincent Gonzales, *CBS News*, May 5, 2002

I couldn't believe he had a commercial license of any kind with the skills that he had. – Peggy Chevrette, manager for the now-defunct JetTech flight school in Phoenix, Arizona

[W]hen Baxter and fellow instructor Ben Conner took the slender, soft-spoken Hanjour on three test runs during the second week of August, they found he had trouble controlling and landing the single-engine Cessna 172. Even though Hanjour showed a federal pilot's license and a log book cataloging 600 hours of flying experience, chief flight instructor Marcel Bernard declined to rent him a plane without more lessons. – Thomas Frank, *New York Newsday*, *Tracing Trail of Hijackers*, September 23, 2001

The speed, the maneuverability, the way that he turned, we all thought in the radar room, all of us experienced air traffic controllers, that that was a military plane. You don't fly a 757 in that manner. It's unsafe. ... And it was just a countdown. Ten miles west. Nine miles west. Our supervisor picked up our line to the White House and started relaying to them the information, [that] we have an unidentified very fast-moving aircraft inbound toward your vicinity, 8 miles west. ... And it went six, five, four. And I had it in my mouth to say, three, and all of a sudden the plane turned away. In the room, it was almost a sense of relief. This must be a fighter. This must be one of our guys sent in, scrambled to patrol our capital, and to protect our president, and we sat back in our chairs and breathed for just a second. – Danielle O'Brien, air traffic controller, Dulles International Airport

According to the official conspiracy theory, Hanjour takes Flight 77 on a direct path to the Pentagon. At this point, it would be easiest, and inflict the most damage and casualties, if he were to simply continue on this path and crash the plane into the building. Instead, he performs an aerobatic, nearly impossible 270-degree downward spiral, and maneuvers the plane head-on fifty feet above the ground at over 400 knots (over 460mph) to strike the one side of the building that

had be renovated and reinforced to bolster it against an attack. Had the plane struck anywhere else, the death toll would've been in the thousands, including some of the top Pentagon and military brass, and possibly our friend, Secretary of State, Donald "Aspartame" Rumsfeld; instead it killed 125. What a coincidence.

The adversary is closer to home. It's the Pentagon bureaucracy. ... In fact it could be said that it's a matter of life and death, ultimately, every American's. ... According to some estimates, we cannot track \$2.3 trillion in transactions. – Donald Rumsfeld, September 10, 2001

Not only being the sole side of the Pentagon with walls reinforced against an attack, the destruction of this section of the Pentagon forever erased, except from Youtube and the minds of quack conspiracy theorists everywhere, the case of the missing \$2.3 trillion. Which is why you've likely never heard of it.

What does the 9-11 Commission have to say about this miraculous, reckless and unnecessary performance by Hanjour? It claims that that Hanjour was "perhaps the most experienced and highly trained of all the 9/11 pilots." This despite the fact that Saeed Alghamdi, who is still alive, was (is) an airline pilot in Saudi Arabia. This might explain why, though Alghamdi, a seasoned commercial jet pilot, was allegedly among the group who hijacked United flight 93, the 9-11 Commission lists amateur Ziad Jarrah as its pilot.

Further, Flight 77 was described as unusually light in passengers that day. On what was originally to be a trans-continental flight, from Dulles International in Washington, DC, to Los Angeles International Airport, Flight 77 – with all four hijacked planes filled to similar light capacity on trans-continental flights – only 64 out of 188 seats are filled. Anyone who flies knows this occurs about as often as seeing a unicorn grazing on your grass in your backyard.

Moreover, the passengers who were on the two-thirds empty Boeing 757 included Barbara Olsen, the wife of Solicitor General Ted Olsen, and employees and representatives from Boeing, Raytheon, Lockheed-Martin, the Department of Defense, the Navy, the Army, and American Airlines. That's quite a list of military, government, and military industrial complex luminaries on one sparsely populated flight, which just happened to be the one supposedly hijacked and flown into the Pentagon. Added to this list is Charles Burlingame, the pilot, who was an aeronautical engineer and a graduate of the Naval Academy and "Top Gun" fighter pilot school. He also worked with the Pentagon developing anti-terrorism strategies, before retiring from the Navy in 1989. And yet we are told that Hanjour and his cohorts were able, armed with box cutters, to hijack Burlingame's plane and crash it into the Pentagon without incident, without so much as a mayday or a hijack code being transmitted. Is that even remotely believable? Not if you expend the necessary energy to contemplate it, which is more than most people are willing to do.

At this point, the hard-core skeptic is having a really difficult time with this alternative view. If

Flight 77 didn't hit the Pentagon, what did? What happened to the passengers and crew, who have families who all, we assume, believe they were killed that day? What about the eyewitnesses who testified to seeing a commercial jet strike the Pentagon? There are those who are sure it was a cruise missile or a bomb, and they claim to have all the proof necessary. I, personally, have not seen smoking gun evidence that proves beyond rational doubt that the Pentagon was struck by either a plane, a missile, or a bomb. It was obviously struck by something, but I won't say what it was. This is one of those instances which, so long as the government withholds relevant evidence that would show what happened there – in particular the confiscated surveillance tapes – this conspiracy “theory” would be laid to rest, one way or the other. What the above evidence does show is that it is impossible for Flight 77, piloted by Hani Hanjour, to have struck the Pentagon. Was there another pilot on board we are not aware of? Not among the hijackers: Hanjour was the only one on board known to have any training, however inept he was. Was the plane commandeered by remote control? It is absolutely possible, as it is possible it was a missile or a bomb. For now, what *didn't* happen will have to suffice minus relevant evidence.

Moving on, the official narrative tells us that the 9-11 hijackers were devout fundamentalist Muslims progressively living their lives toward one final destination – their deaths in a fiery cataclysm, and the entrance into paradise, married to the black-eyed, the 72 virgins that await those who die a martyr's death. The 9-11 Commission Report echoes this, reporting that the hijackers were a “trained cadre of operatives willing to die,” and that Atta in particular had become “fanatically” religious. Their behavior during their “final” days tells a different story.

Three guys cavorting with lap dancers at the Pink Pony Nude Theater.

Two others knocking back glasses of Stolichnaya and rum and Coke at a fish joint in Hollywood the weekend before committing suicide and mass murder.

That might describe the behavior of several men who are suspects in Tuesday's terrorist attack, but it is not a picture of devout Muslims, experts say. Let alone that of religious zealots in their final days on Earth. – Jody A. Benjamin, South Florida Sun-Sentinel, September 16, 2001

According to a girlfriend of Muhammed Atta's, a Florida restaurant manager named Amanda Knox, he loved pork chops, drank heavily, and snorted cocaine. In February, 2001, Atta, Knox and another women went on a three day drug and booze bender – “a continuous party” – in the Florida Keys. Authorities would later threaten Knox not to say anything more about Atta. “I can't really discuss anything. I'm afraid I'll get in trouble.” Knox would later retract her story.

Five days before the attack, Atta and his cousin visited a bar in Hollywood, Florida, already drunk, where they continued to drink themselves into a stupor, and refused to pay for their bill, despite bragging about being American Airlines pilots. Waleed M. Alshehri and Wail Alshehri spent September 9, 2001 with a high-priced hooker in a Boston hotel room – twice. In late Winter, 2001,

hijacker Ziad Jarrah lives in Jacksonville, Florida, where he is known to frequent strip clubs. According to the FBI, Hamza Alghamdi and Marwan Alshehhi make two purchases of “pornographic video and sex toys” from a Florida store. They spend \$252.17 on videos and toys at Video Outlet in Deerfield Beach on July 4, then return on July 27 and spend another \$183.22. They are also reported to have attended strip shows, watched porn, and use an escort service.

Five days after 9-11, the UK Daily Mail ran the following report:

At the Palm Beach bar Sunrise 251, Atta and al Shehhi spent \$1,000 in 45 minutes on Krug and Perrier-Jouet champagne ... Atta was with a 6 foot busty brunette in her late twenties; the other man was with a shortish blonde. Both women were known locally as regular companions of high-rollers.

In October, 2001, the San Francisco Chronicle reported on our jihadists' getaway in Vegas. In a story titled *Agents of Terror Leave Their Mark on Sin City*, reported:

The self-styled warriors for Allah -- who believed their hijackings would earn them eager virgins in heaven -- engaged in some decidedly un-Islamic sampling of prohibited pleasures in America's reputed capital of moral corrosion.

This included frequenting a *strip joint on a dreary stretch of the old downtown known mainly for \$10 street hookers and easy heroin*, where they were known to receive lap dances (and tip poorly for them). The official narrative tells us the purpose of their (multiple – at least six) meetings is unknown – the FBI actually knocked on doors looking for a Vegas connection to the 9-11 attack. This belays the obvious: the hijackers came here – there were countless other places they could've met that would've been less conspicuous – because they were pigs who enjoyed some of the most forbidden behaviors allowed for in Islam: drugs, alcohol, eating pork, gambling, and prostitution. There are of course those who justify this by claiming they were just trying not to act too devout, lest they draw attention to themselves, but it is clear they indulged just a bit too enthusiastically.

Finally, amazingly, as I've hinted at throughout, several of the 9-11 hijackers – as many as seven of them: Waleed Alshehri, Wail Alshehri, Mohand Alshehri, Salem Alhazmi, Saeed Alghamdi, and Ahmed Alnami – have been confirmed by mainstream media, particularly BBC, as being alive and well. But as happened in the case of the hijackers training and living in US military bases, the BBC story was dismissed with the claim that Arabs often have very similar sounding names. You might be tempted to accept this explanation, without bothering to match the photographs of those BBC claims are still alive with the official government photographs of the 9-11 hijackers. If you did you'd discover these are not different people.

NORAD

Some staff members and commissioners of the Sept. 11 panel concluded that the Pentagon's

initial story of how it reacted to the 2001 terrorist attacks may have been part of a deliberate effort to mislead the commission and the public rather than a reflection of the fog of events on that day, according to sources involved in the debate. – Washington Post, August 2, 2006

On October 25, 1999, a Lear jet carrying champion golfer Payne Stewart loses pressure at high altitude, rendering the pilot and passengers unconscious as it traveled on autopilot. After air traffic controllers lost contact with the plane, it was tracked by the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA), assisted by several Air Force and Air National Guard fighters and an AWACS radar control plane, up until it crashed.

Air traffic controllers lost contact with the plane at 9:44am; NORAD's Southeast Air Defense Sector was notified of the emergency at 9:55am. Pentagon officials said the military began its pursuit of the rogue jet at 10:08am, following it for much of the four hours it flew, its windows frosted over, until it ran out of fuel and crashed in an uninhabited area of South Dakota. Some years later, the 9-11 Commission would compare the military's response to this incident with its performance on September 11, 2001, and found, ridiculously, that "There is no significant difference in NORAD's reaction to the two incidents."

This claim is difficult to gauge because there are, officially, three explanations for NORAD's utter lack of any kind of defense of this country on that day. Days after the attack, we were told that no warplanes were in the air until after Flight 77 struck the Pentagon at 9:38am. This despite the fact that, it was reported, the hijacking of Flight 11 had been known since 8:15am. This means that for approximately 83 minutes – as opposed to the 13 or so minutes it took them to track the Payne Stewart jet – the military sat on its hands while our nation was supposedly under massive terrorist attack.

Days later a second story was released, indicating that the military had scrambled jets, but, because the FAA had supposedly delayed in notifying them, they could not intercept the hijacked planes in time. In mid-September, 2001, NORAD made this narrative official, providing a timeline which indicated contrasted when the FAA notified NORAD with when fighter jets were sent airborne. This new timeline indicated the FAA had notified NORAD that Flight 175 had been hijacked a full 20 minutes before it struck the South Tower. We can reasonably assume that, while perhaps not much could've been done to stop Flight 175 from striking the South Tower, there was more than enough time to muster a response, particularly given that there was no way to know if more planes might be headed for New York City and Washington.

The second explanation being woefully inadequate, the 9-11 Commission simply claimed that NORAD's timeline, which had stood as the official narrative for nearly three years, was "incorrect", and put out a third story, as if no one would notice – and who in fact did notice, except the kooks and conspiracy theorists – completely rewriting NORAD's timeline. According to this new timeline, the FAA did not even notify NORAD about Flight 175 or Flight 77 until after they had

struck the South Tower of the World Trade Center and the Pentagon, respectively. No indication was given as to how or why the Pentagon's second story could stand for so long, only to be shown wrong by the 9-11 Commission. They were either incompetent or they were lying.

Within the FAA, it is standard operating procedure for the an air traffic controller to notify a superior immediately if any indication is given of a hijacking. If the issue is not resolved immediately, the superior is to contact NORAD, which will then scramble fighter jets to intercept and determine the seriousness of the situation. According to the United States Air Force website, F-15s can go from “scramble order” to 29,000 feet in only two and a half minutes; F-15s fly at over 1800 miles per hour.

Corroborating this is Ralph Eberhart, the head of NORAD, who stated that after the FAA senses that something is wrong, “it takes about one minute” for it to contact NORAD, after which NORAD can scramble fighter jets “within a matter of minutes to anywhere in the United States.” These are post-9-11 statements, so we might assume they reflect a change in policy after the attacks, however, according to an Air Traffic Control document sent out in 1998,

The U.S. military has their own network of radars looking over the U.S. borders, and out over the ocean (NORAD). They are tied into the FAA computer to be able to get information on incoming flights from overseas, but if they see a target over international waters headed toward the U.S., without flight plan information, they will call on the “shout” line to the appropriate Center sector for an ID. Sector 66 might get a call to ID a radar target, and if 66 has no datablock or other information on it, the military will usually scramble an intercept flight. Essentially always they turn out to be private pilots (“VFR”) not talking to anybody, who stray too far outside the boundary, then get picked up on their way back in. But, procedures are procedures, and they will likely find two F-18's on their tail within 10 or so minutes.

In October, 2001 the Calgary Herald reported that in the year 2000, NORAD had scrambled fighters 129 times. Days after 9/11, NORAD spokesman Major Mike Snyder told the Boston Globe that “[NORAD's] fighters routinely intercept aircraft.” This is in stark contrast to NORAD's performance on 9-11.

Even more bizarre is that, despite involving three grossly contradictory stories, the official narrative on NORAD's lack of response is accepted without question. As David Ray Griffin adeptly explains,

Let's say that the police ask Charlie Jones where he was Saturday night. He says he was at the movie theater, but they say, “No, the movie theater has been closed all week.” Then Charlie says, “Oh, that's right, I was with my girl friend.” But, the police say, “No, we checked with her and she was home with her husband.” If at that point Charlie says, “Oh, now I remember, I was home reading my Bible,” you are probably not going to believe him.

And yet, that is precisely what the official narrative has told us, and we implicitly trust it and defend it with great vim and verve.

Worse, the third official story is contradicted by considerable evidence, if not common sense. The 9-11 Commission claims NORAD did not know about Flight 175 until it crashed into the South Tower. However, according to a story in the Toronto Star, Captain Michael Jellinek, a Canadian who on 9/11 was overseeing NORAD's headquarters in Colorado, was on the phone with NORAD as he watched Flight 175 strike the South Tower. He then asked, "Was that the hijacked aircraft you were dealing with?" NORAD responded, "Yes."

The Commission's timeline is also contradicted by a memo sent to the Commission by Laura Brown, Deputy Assistant Commissioner for Public Affairs at the FAA. Her memo states,

Within minutes after the first aircraft hit the World Trade Center, the FAA immediately established several phone bridges that included FAA field facilities, the FAA Command Center, FAA headquarters, DOD, the Secret Service, and other government agencies. The US Air Force liaison to the FAA immediately joined the FAA headquarters phone bridge and established contact with NORAD on a separate line. The FAA shared real-time information on the phone bridges about the unfolding events, including information about loss of communication with aircraft, loss of transponder signals, unauthorized changes in course, and other actions being taken by all the flights of interest, including Flight 77.

This indicates that the FAA had been sharing information about Flight 77 even before the formal notification time of 9:24. This memo was read into the Commission record by Commission Ben Veniste on May 23, 2003, but the final report fails to mention this memo.

What we see here is a level of incompetence so great it can only be described as willful. But there is more to the story than just the actions – or lack thereof – of NORAD that day. There is the testimony before the 9-11 commission of the Secretary of Transportation under George W. Bush, Norman Mineta. Conventional wisdom remembers Mineta as the man responsible for grounding all planes in the United States after United 93 allegedly crashed in Shanksville. But his testimony was so explosive, so damning, it is further testimony to the uselessness of our political system and media, that evidence that could have so radically altered the official narrative was presented in the light of day and yet, again, exists only on Youtube and in the minds of conspiracy quacks in their pajamas hiding in their parents' basement.

Not only does it all but implicitly finger at least one of the persons responsible for ordering NORAD to stand down, it also throws a cog in multiple witnesses' timelines, from Vice President Dick Cheney to the 9-11 Commission itself. But this testimony does not fall into line with the official narrative, which is infallible and sacrosanct, and so Mineta's testimony was scrubbed from the final report and the 9-11 Commission archive. He tells us,

During the time then ... the airplane coming in to the Pentagon ... there was a young man who had come in and said to the vice president, "The plane is 50 miles out. The plane is 30 miles out." And when it got down to, "The plane is 10 miles out," the young man also said to the vice president, "Do the orders still stand?" And the vice president turned and whipped his neck around and said, "Of course the orders still stand. Have you heard anything to the contrary?" Well, at the time I didn't know what all that meant.

This, it would seem, in a sane world, would open up multiple avenues of inquiry and investigation. Who was this unknown young man? We'd like to hear from him. If the Vice President, at the highest level of our government, was aware that Flight 77 was on a collision course with the Pentagon, why weren't evacuation orders issued? Even if it were not known that the west wing of the Pentagon would be struck, rather than any other part of the building which would've caused far greater casualties, at least 125 lives could've been saved. As with the World Trade Center, the more casualties that can be caused, the greater the dramatic impact. And 9-11 was, if anything, designed for maximum dramatic response from the American people.

And finally, the most obvious question raised by Mineta's testimony: what, exactly, were the "orders" the young man inquired about that generated such an annoyed response from Cheney? Clearly the orders were not to shoot Flight 77 down before it struck the Pentagon. Not only is it clear that someone obstructed NORAD from defending the nation during this attack, it is widely believed, and should be assumed, that the Pentagon is defended by retractable surface-to-air missile batteries. Even if this is unfounded, Andrews Air Force Base is only ten miles from the Pentagon.

Consider: it was definitely known by 9:03am – the moment flight 175 struck the South Tower – that this was a massive terrorist attack involving multiple hijacked aircraft. This is a full 34 minutes before Flight 77 struck the Pentagon. It takes a monumental leap of faith to believe, with this knowledge in hand, that this failure was simply the bureaucratic bumbblings of a multi-trillion dollar defense mechanism. Richard P Myers, who at the time was in line to become the next chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, said, "We're pretty good if the threat is coming from outside; we're not so good if it's coming from the inside." Why is there a difference, what could that difference possibly be, and why did no one press him to elaborate?

War Games

8:37am

Boston Center: *Hi, Boston Center T.M.U. [Traffic Management Unit], we have a problem here. We have a hijacked aircraft headed towards New York, and we need you guys to, we need someone to scramble some F-16s or something up there, help us out.*

Northeast Air Defense Sector (NEADS): *Is this real-world or exercise?*

Boston Center: *No, this is not an exercise, not a test.*

I had not originally intended this chapter to be so involved. Not that I didn't want to cover all aspects of the conspiracy; I realize that not all levels of the conspiracy will be known, but I do know that what is available to us is enough to indict our government for perpetrating the crime, and the 9-11 Commission for aiding and abetting in the coverup. I originally wrote in my blog about 9-11 years ago, but, having expanded on it now in a far more involved manner, I had not realized at the time how woefully inadequate my original piece was. This time, wanting to cover as much of the scope of the conspiracy as I was able, it seemed as though a dozen times I thought I was near completing it, only to be reminded of pieces of the puzzle I'd not covered yet that were just too important to leave out.

That said, I will now attempt to bring this chapter to a close, mercifully with one final impossible coincidence. But this coincidence is actually several coincidences wrapped into one: the war games accruing on 9-11 that mimic, almost to a "T", the actual terrorist attack going on at the same time.

But first, let's fast forward to the aftermath, where we hear, on multiple occasions, President Bush and members of his administration waxing dramatic about how they could not possibly have envisioned such an attack occurring in the United States; thus this is why our response was so pathetically incompetent.

Never did, in anybody's thought process about how to protect America did we ever think ... that, uh ...the evildoers ... would fly no one, but four commercial aircraft into precious US targets – never. – George W Bush, September 16, 2001

I don't think anybody could have predicted that these people would take an airplane and slam it into the World Trade Center; take another one and slam it into the Pentagon. – Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, May 16, 2002

Nobody in our government, at least, and I don't think the prior government could envision flying airplanes into buildings ... on such a massive scale. – George W Bush, April 13, 2004

That turns out not to be true. According to an April 18, 2004 piece in USA Today,

In the two years before the Sept. 11 attacks, the North American Aerospace Defense Command conducted exercises simulating what the White House says was unimaginable at the time: hijacked airliners used as weapons to crash into targets and cause mass casualties.

One of the imagined targets was the World Trade Center. In another exercise, jets performed a mock shoot down over the Atlantic Ocean of a jet supposedly laden with chemical poisons headed toward a target in the United States. In a third scenario, the target

was the Pentagon — but that drill was not run after Defense officials said it was unrealistic, NORAD and Defense officials say.

NORAD, in a written statement, confirmed that such hijacking exercises occurred. It said the scenarios outlined were regional drills, not regularly scheduled continent-wide exercises.

“Numerous types of civilian and military aircraft were used as mock hijacked aircraft,” the statement said. “These exercises tested track detection and identification; scramble and interception; hijack procedures; internal and external agency coordination and operational security and communications security procedures.”

One such exercise, known as Amalgam Virgo, took place in early June, 2001. One scenario simulated involved a commercial aircraft being hijacked and flown into the US Capitol building. The excuse given in this case is that these scenarios involved hijacked planes being flown in from foreign countries, not from within the United States. We must, however, ask: what's the difference? It has already been established that NORAD was aware of the hijackings with enough advanced notice to foment at least some type of response; yet remarkably, we are expected to believe that after Flight 77 struck the Pentagon and the event was all but over, a light bulb went off in their heads and they finally thought, “Hey, aren't we supposed to be defending this nation against this attack? We'd better get some planes in the air!”

To add to the confusion, and to add to plausible deniability, a number of the same types of war games were taking place the exact same morning of the attacks. What a coincidence.

Cynthia McKinney: *We had four war games going on on September 11, and the question that I tried to pose before the Secretary (Rumsfeld) had to go to lunch was whether or not the activities of the four war games going on on September 11 actually impaired our ability to respond to the attacks.*

Richard Myers, Chairman Joint Chiefs of Staff: *The answer to the question is, no it did not impair our response. In fact ... it enhanced our ability to respond.*

This is one of those instances where common sense must be hurdled in order to swallow the official narrative. Were there any war games going on during the Payne Stewart incident, or any of the dozens of incidents where NORAD scrambled fighters to intercept wayward private and commercial aircraft? If interceptions of this type are “routine”, and NORAD's response to the attacks of the day was *anything but* routine, then how could the coinciding war games have actually *helped* NORAD's response, which was, literally, non-existent?

Vigilant Guardian was the name of Pentagon war game exercises conducted every year until September 11, 2001. In fact, on that date a Vigilant Guardian exercise was in its second day, with

one of the scenarios involving hijacked airplanes targeting New York City. Fort Belvoir, located 10 miles south of the Pentagon, ran its own drill that day, intended to test security against a terrorist attack. The National Reconnaissance Office in Virginia ran its own drill beginning at 8:45am, conducted in conjunction with the Central Intelligence Agency, in which a hijacked plane is crashed into their building.

Meanwhile, under an exercise known as Norther Vigilance, fighter jets are sent to Canada and Alaska to monitor a fleet of Russian MiGs running their own training exercise. As part of Northern Vigilance, inputs, or “phantoms”, were inserted onto military radar screens, indicating errant hijacked aircraft for them to track. Phantoms appear real to those participating in the exercise, so that, on September 11, anyone participating in Northern Vigilance would not be able to tell the difference between the phantoms and the actual hijacked aircraft attacking New York and Washington, DC. Also during that morning, three F-16s out of Andrews AFB, which is about 10 miles from the Pentagon, are ordered to fly over 180 nautical miles away for a training mission in North Carolina.

So to recap, on the morning of September 11, the military and various intelligence agencies just so happen to be simulating drills, which involve, among other things, terrorist attacks, with scenarios including hijacked aircraft going in and out of radar, some which are crashed into buildings in New York and Washington, DC, while fighter jets are diverted away from the Northeast Corridor where the attacks take place. Not only should you not think anything conspiracy-like about all of this, but you are expected to believe this activity actually enhanced the military's response to the attack, not hindered it. Who, exactly, are the quacks here?

Qui Bono?

In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, you can bet it was planned that way.
– Franklin D. Roosevelt

Inevitably the mental block many find it difficult to hurdle is the question of *why*. As an example, a friend, who was in the military, refused to even consider the possibility because it was unfathomable that the country he “shed blood for” would attack itself – to what end? Pointing out that the Gulf of Tonkin was a false flag – declassified and irrefutable – resulting in nearly twenty times the American deaths as 9-11, not to mention over a million and a half Vietnamese, and not having the energy to lay out Operation Northwoods, knowing the discussion would go nowhere anyway, he blew that off as ancient history. As if the political climate that encouraged and enabled such criminal behavior, and Americans' inability to see through the lies, has changed at all, or hasn't in fact gotten much, much worse.

We've already discussed that war is of great interests to large banks, particularly central banks like the Federal Reserve, which loan at interest the majority of the funds needed for these catastrophically expensive endeavors. The benefactors of a great deal of this money are the

corporations that make up the military industrial complex, this grotesque industry, made up of a collection of multi-billion dollar conglomerates that employ hundreds of thousands of people, which cannot justify its existence or its massive subsidies without at least the threat of impending peril. What benefit does it serve these monstrous entities if we be at peace?

With the collapse of the Soviet Union, leaving America the world's lone superpower, far and away more technologically and militarily advanced than most of the world, combined, it was difficult for the banks and the military to justify continued Defcon-One “defense” spending, to convince Americans we still needed guns over butter, so to speak. Terrorism was presented as the new threat, but people had a difficult time seeing these goat herders and cavemen as imminent and grave threats to our national security. As documented earlier in the chapter, the globalists lamented this threat vacuum thwarting their desires for continued American imperialism – *a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat*, or *a new Pearl Harbor* would certainly speed up the process. So they wrote it up like a Hollywood screenplay.

So who, when we look at the aftermath openly and objectively, has benefited? Well, you could entertain two possible options, but, accepting the fact that 9-11 was staged by the government, and not by Arab barbarians, there is only one. I will explain momentarily.

Opium

In 2000, the Taliban banned the production of opium in Afghanistan, an endeavor the UN would praise, having practically eradicated opium exports from that country in less than a year's time. So we see that, before we invaded, there was virtually no opium or opium-based products like heroin coming out of Afghanistan.

Nearly ten years on, with American troops occupying the country, poppy farming is at an all-time high. Its record opium output has annihilated previous records. Whereas no opium was coming from Afghanistan prior to our invasion, Afghanistan now has the opium market cornered at over 95% of the world's exports. This is not an accident, as if one could rationally believe this possible.

Afghanistan's opium exports total more than half the country's entire GDP. Worse, it has “evolved” economically so that it is no longer restricted to raw opium; its exports are now made up in large part of heroin. Alone, this enterprise rakes in tens of billions of dollars a year, but, laundered and leveraged through the banks this money becomes many hundreds of billions of dollars a year. Sounds absurd? In 2009, Antonio Maria Costa, head of the UN Office on Drugs and Crime, told the London Telegraph he has seen evidence that drug money laundered through the banks was often the only liquid investment capital available to the banks during the current economic crisis. In other words, Afghanistan's drug money often kept the big banks from going under.

But perhaps the most shocking element in this whole sad debacle is that a great number of NATO – particularly American – resources are diverted to, not the destruction of these fields, which supply the world with a cheap, highly addictive narcotic that, within our borders, its distribution and use

can result in a myriad of highly unpleasant outcomes, but in *protecting* them; in aiding and abetting these farmers' procurement of heroin. Your government helps get it on the market, and then destroys your life if you sell or use it.

What's even more absurd than the average American's incredulity upon hearing such a seemingly outrageous accusation is it's not a conspiracy theory at all. It was reported by Geraldo Rivera on Fox News. Sure, we're helping the Afghans grow heroin, but – *don't you see?* – if we didn't allow them to grow heroin – and I'm not sure why it's necessary that we actually *help* them grow heroin – they would join the Taliban – who are only a “threat” to Americans in that we occupy their country – or worse, join al Qaeda.

Okay, sure, this is grievous to be sure. But surely it's not the – or one of the – reasons we went in there. Surely we went in because of 9-11, if you actually believe the official narrative – even the general outline of it, that it really was nineteen Arab kamikazes, if not the intricacies of the official story. In May, 2002, MSNBC, in a story titled *U.S. planned for attack on al Qaeda*, Jim Miklaszewski reported,

President Bush was expected to sign detailed plans for a worldwide war against al-Qaida two days before Sept. 11 but did not have the chance before the terrorist attacks in New York and Washington, U.S. and foreign sources told NBC News.

[...]

The plan dealt with all aspects of a war against al-Qaida, ranging from diplomatic initiatives to military operations in Afghanistan, the sources said on condition of anonymity.

So let's set a brief timeline: in 2000, the Taliban bans opium production, which all but eradicates opium from Afghanistan in less than a year; two days before 9-11, a plan to invade Afghanistan is placed on Bush's desk; 9-11; invasion; in less than five years, Afghanistan has the opium market cornered and moves on to corner the heroin market as well. And I haven't yet mentioned that Afghanistan is now the world's leading exporter of hashish and marijuana. *Another* startling coincidence.

Caspian Sea Oil and Gas

Those that control the oil routes out of Central Asia will impact all future direction and quantities of flow and the distribution of revenues from new production. – James Dorian, energy consultant, author

Enron, Bush's top campaign contributor in 2000, ran a feasibility study on the Trans-Caspian-gas pipeline, at a cost of \$2.5 billion, to be built according to a joint venture agreed upon in February 1999 by Turkmenistan and US corporations – Bechtel and GE Capital Services.

In May 2001 *Military Review*, “the professional journal for the US Army”, reported:

[T]he Caspian Sea appears to be sitting on yet another sea – a sea of hydrocarbons. ... The presence of these oil reserves and the possibility of their export raises new strategic concerns for the United States and other Western industrial powers. As oil companies build oil pipelines from the Caucasus and Central Asia to supply Japan and the West, these strategic concerns gain military implications.

That same month, Vice President Cheney's National Energy Policy Development Group released its energy plan, titled *Reliable, Affordable, and Environmentally Sound Energy for America's Future*. The report warns that the quantity of oil imported per day will need to rise more than fifty percent to 16.7 million barrels by 2020, and that access to new sources of hydrocarbons – specifically the Caspian Sea – could compensate for the increase. America cannot rely on market forces alone, the report stated, to gain access to these resources.

Also in May, President Bush appointed Zalmay Khalilzad as appointed Special Assistant to the President and Senior Director for Gulf, Southwest Asia and Other Regional Issues on the National Security Council. Prior to this appointment, Khalilzad had a revolving door relationship between various US administrations and the now-defunct global energy conglomerate Unocal. In the late 1990's Bush, while still governor of Texas, attended a meeting with the Uzbekistan ambassador to the United States out of which a deal was brokered to allow Unocal to develop the Trans-Afghanistan pipeline. The consultant who organized this deal on behalf of Unocal was a man named Hamid Karzai. You know him now as the president of Afghanistan. Do the coincidences never end?

In June, 2010, the US military announced that, oh, by the way, we've "discovered" trillion dollar veins of copper, iron, cobalt, gold, and industrial metals such as lithium – which power most of our cell phone and laptop batteries; an internal Pentagon memo dubbed Afghanistan the "Saudi Arabia of lithium". Maybe this is a post-war discovery, maybe it's not. The reader may decide who he or she believes.

Civil Liberties

We were warned. We were warned by all the whacko conspirists, the Ron Pauls, the traitors who didn't want our government to have the power to protect us. They told us, and we laughed at them, we attacked them, we humiliated them. We dismissed their warnings. We threw our hands at them. This is America; we don't violate the rights of the people. Our government has better things to do than to spy on and oppress its own people. I remember this well. I was once one of those people, who supported the Patriot Act, supported warrantless wiretapping, and supported indefinitely detaining prisoners. These were terrorists, I thought. If you hadn't done anything wrong, you had nothing to worry about.

These arguments were a fantasy, a nightmare scenario that had not yet manifested itself. Today they are not fantasy, they are not conspiracy theory; they are reality. We are now all terrorists in

the eyes of our government, with no more rights than the “terrorists” being held in our numerous concentration camps.

Section 802 of the Patriot Act allows *any crime* to be defined as an act of domestic terrorism. In 2002, the Bush administration implemented a parallel legal system for terrorists in which those designated terrorists lose constitutional and civil liberties. Under this system, the administration can order a clandestine search of a U.S. citizen's home and, based on the information gathered, secretly declare the citizen an enemy combatant, to be held indefinitely at a U.S. military base. Courts would have very limited authority to second-guess the detention, to the extent that they were even aware of it, given that the whole sordid affair would take place in total secrecy.

In September, 2005, the 4th Circuit Court of appeals ruled that US citizens could be held as unlawful combatants and be stripped of constitutional rights and held indefinitely without being charged. How Americans could be so naive to believe these “anti-terror” initiatives don't target them is a testimony to how dumbed-down we are as a society. But it gets worse.

Currently there are upwards of 1.5 million Americans on the TSA no-fly list, who have never been charged with a crime. Their right to travel has been severely restricted, for God knows what reason; certainly not all of them are terrorists. If they were terrorists, why not simply arrest them?

Perhaps they mouthed off to some TSA goon, or refused to take their shoes off, or refused to consent to their daughter being felt up by some TSA pervert, or refused to be “virtually strip searched” in the TSA's porno-scanners. Perhaps they looked at one of them crossly. Under the National Security State, the government need only point its finger and you instantly become a terrorist.

There are numerous state law enforcement and DHS memo leaks that essentially label everyone in the country a potential terrorist, or, as Rahm Emanuel called those on the no-fly list, *maybe potential terrorists* (you can't make this stuff up). The Missouri Information Analysis Center (MIAC) Report on the Modern Militia Movement lumped together opponents of the New World Order (NWO), opponents of the North American Union (NAU), anti-Semites, Americans angry over Ruby Ridge and Waco, anti-gay and lesbian hate groups, pro-second amendment groups, Constitutionalists, anti-abortion activists, Y2K conspirists, racist white supremacists angry over a black man being elected president, anti-Federal Reserve activists, Christian fundamentalists, and supporters of alternative political parties, specifically naming supporters of Ron Paul, Chuck Baldwin (Constitution Party) and Bob Barr (Libertarian Party), as well as documenting “extremist” symbols such as the Gadsden flag (“Don't Tread on Me”).

Numerous DHS memo leaks expanded the “terrorist” lexicon, which included “disgruntled military veteran” and illegal immigration opposition. Our government especially views veterans as a threat because they have sworn an oath to protect and defend the Constitution, and they are highly trained and motivated, as well as well armed.

The DHS Domestic Extremism Lexicon “provides definitions for key terms and phrases that often appear in DHS analysis that addresses the nature and scope of the threat that domestic, non-Islamic extremism poses to the United States.” The key part of this sentence is *phrases that often appear*. These phrases include alternative media, animal rights groups, anti-abortion groups, anti-immigrant groups, whites, blacks, Christians, Jews, Cubans, Mexicans, Puerto Ricans, environmentalists, right-wing extremists, left-wing extremists, neo-Nazis, militias, patriots, anti-tax movements, and racial Nordic mysticism. Did they leave anyone out?

Referring back to the TSA no-fly list, then-congressman Rahm Emanuel, who later became Obama's Chief of Staff, stated that those “maybe potential terrorists” on the no-fly list are “no longer a part of the American family” and are undeserving of constitutional rights. Gun grabber Caroline McCarthy has introduced the HR 2401 No Fly, No Buy Act which puts Emanuel's agenda into law. Representative Peter King, a republican, introduced HR 2159 Denying Firearms and Explosives to Dangerous Terrorists Act, which enables the Attorney General to, at his own whim and without any due process, label anyone a terrorist and strip them of constitutional rights.

All of these measures and more reversed 800 years of civilized jurisprudence, and the majority of Americans barely batted an eyelash, still under the false impression that these measures exist solely for “terrorists”, without expending the energy to ponder for even one second who decided these people were terrorists, under what authority, or whether or not the suspect might be guilty or innocent.

Crippling Debt, Endless War

When George W Bush took office in 2001, the United States had a national debt of about \$5.75 trillion, yet had a budget surplus of \$236.2 billion. Ten years later, our national debt is nearly tripled, with a budget deficit of \$1.36 trillion – we are spending \$1,36 trillion more than we are collecting in revenue each year. The official debt does not take into account unfunded liabilities – future expenditures we are obligated to pay, like Social Security; corporations are required to include these in their budgets, but the government does not. Taking these into account, the real debt is over \$200 trillion dollars.

Even though the majority of Americans oppose the wars in Iraq and even Afghanistan, there is little resistance put forth as our world war expands to Pakistan, Libya, Syria, Somalia, and more. Unlike Bush, who at least tolerated the pretense that he needed authority from Congress before engaging in his various military adventures, Obama, Noble Peace laureate, who promised to end the wars on day one of his presidency, added to the mountain of campaign promises he has broken since taking office, claims to need no authority from Congress. He has simply redefined the act of war he had ordered our forces engaged in as *kinetic military action*. Orwell spun in his grave.

In one sense, if you parrot the government line that 9-11 was a terrorist attack carried out by al Qaeda, when asking *qui bono* – who benefits – one could say, the terrorists. Given the economic

state of this country, which, being that collapse is inherent in the system, was always fatal yet deteriorated at an accelerated rate since 9-11; given the state of fear and the crippling assault on our liberties following that day, the terrorists, if they exist, if they're out there and actually believe their brethren carried out 9-11, must view aftermath of that attack with giddy delight.

Of course, the wound was self-inflicted, and in this sense the perpetrators, inflicting 9-11 on us as part of their globalist agenda to create a one world government through the economic collapse this attack and its aftermath helped nurture, are the only ones who've benefited.

The chain of evidence – this mountain of damning facts that point incontrovertibly to a false flag black op – goes on and on. The official conspiracy theory and those perpetrating it need not trouble themselves with ludicrous, easily disproven facts and assertions; impossible coincidences. Most people cannot distinguish between unofficial and official conspiracy theories; in terms of conspiracy theories, there only exists the unofficial, which they do not consider “unofficial”. It's just crazy, period. They will never examine these facts to discover the validity of the official story, because there is no middle ground between the government's story – historical fact – and the kooks and the quacks – up there with those who believe Elvis is still alive, the moon landing was staged, and in alien abduction.

Rational thought does not play a part in the discussion. The very idea that the US government would do such a thing is a blasphemy so horrid that the evidence cannot be intelligently dissected. The sense of guilt one feels in considering such an allegation is an insurmountable obstacle to seeing the truth. The evidence, no matter how compelling, no matter how obvious, is background noise. The ego in its vigorous defense of its identities, particularly with its sense of patriotism, completely tunes them out. It cannot even be admitted that the nutjobs and the kooks actually may actually be onto something here, which, while not proving or suggesting there may have been a government plot involved, presents questions that demand answers. They would find themselves immediately outcast; their friends and family would mock them behind their backs; they would become a figure of fun. In today's world, social standing and prestige is infinitely more important than the truth.

Despite all of this, there exists a rapidly expanding minority in this country that, with the wealth of information available to them in this information age, cannot ignore the truth any longer. With the wars based on lies, with the maniacal assault on our civil liberties, the youth of today – and many of our elders – do not have the same blind patriotic attachment to their government as previous generations. Sooner or later, the truth will permeate our entire society. There are only two types of people: those who know 9-11 was an inside job, and those who will.

Intermezzo:

Heaven and Hell

Often it is the case that people are capable of discovering some of the most complex, difficult conspiracies that exist in the world – 9/11 ... the Illuminati ... etc – but are incapable of comprehending that establishment religion is as much a part of the global mind control slave grid as anything else previously discussed.

This harkens us back to our egoic identities, and how these make us so easy to manipulate. And what could form a stronger ego bond than the fear generated by the prospect of angering an omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient deity who watches everything we do, rendering judgment on our lives as he holds the keys to heaven and hell in his hands?

It is a daunting thought to say the least, and one that I struggled with for a long time: what if I decide there is no deity, and I'm wrong? What if I decide there is a deity, but choose the wrong incarnation – Christian, Jewish, Muslim, Hindu, whatever? The mind is incapable of comprehending eternity, and yet the prospect of an eternity of horrific punishment is frightening, to say the least, if one believes one's choices can bring about such an outcome.

At some point we can understand, with mental courage, using our own abilities of reason which we are told God endowed us with, that the religious texts of all religions, taken literally, each have too many flaws, each were too often manipulated and mistranslated by men, fallible, with agendas and egos of their own, for the deity, were he/she/it to exist, to judge us for not taking it all seriously. How could, with so many vastly divergent religions, each promising heaven to believers and threatening hell to infidels, a merciful, omniscient being judge anyone who made an incorrect choice?

Once this logical realization is reached, and fear of hell is abandoned, one can examine religious doctrines with an open mind, logic, and rationality, free of fear from judgment for not having blind faith in man-made constructs. Once this mental barrier is traversed, we see that, taken literally, religious texts are not worthy of an omniscient being, being full of contradictions and describing a deity, regardless of denomination, who is fallible and afflicted with the weakest of human emotions – most ridiculously jealousy and envy of deities who cannot even exist if he/she/it be the sole

Creator of the universe. Indeed, if God created Man in His image, considering the state of the world today, it is difficult to comprehend our god is much of a god at all.

What the average atheist generally fails to realize, in his or her zealous pursuit of discrediting all religion, is that there is a great deal of truth to be found in most religious doctrines. When the scripture is read with an eye for symbolism and allegory, rather than literal interpretation, there is much to be learned from the message being conveyed from across the ages.

It is beyond my capability and the scope of this book to go into detail regarding the myriad beliefs and symbolism of religion and the occult. It is difficult for the faithful to grasp that their holy books are not meant to be taken literally. Sober and objective analysis of these texts tells us this is obvious. The core of esoteric beliefs is the use of symbolism.

Most religious beliefs and archetypes have their roots in some religion of an earlier culture or civilization. For instance, Jesus is an incarnation of the Babylonian Tammuz, the Egyptian Horus, the Zoroastrian Mithra, and the Greek Dionysus, among others. All of these pre-Christ gods were anthropomorphized caricatures of the sun and its travels among the twelve constellations of the Zodiac (12 Zodiac signs, 12 disciples).

Of all the symbolic, allegorical concepts one must be aware of when deciphering religious texts, none are more important than the cycle of the ages – the precession of the equinoxes. Amazingly, the ancients, without computers or advanced tools of astronomical observance, were able to map the imperceptibly slow movement of the through the signs of the Zodiac from aeon to aeon.

Every year at the equinox – traditionally the Autumnal equinox – without knowledge or diligent observation of this movement, the observer will see the sun rise in a specific sign of Zodiac. Today we observe that the sun rises somewhere in the midst of Pisces and Aquarius. However, if one is astute in his observation, one will notice that every seventy two years the sun will precess through the Zodiac a mere one degree; approximately every 2,150 years the sun will move from one “house” of the Zodiac to the next; and approximately every 26,000 years the sun precesses through all 12 signs of the Zodiac – what Plato called The Great Year. And so today we consider ourselves in the age of Pisces, precessing into the age of Aquarius (“*This is the dawning of the Age of Aquarius*”). The various solar messiahs of ancient mythologies are connected to these ages.

Jesus was born at about the time the sun precessed from the sign of Aries into Pisces. Thus we find a great deal of Christian symbolism and allegory associated with fish. Moses is associated with the ram because he represents the age of Aries. When Moses descended from Mount Sinai with the Ten Commandments, he was enraged to find his followers worshiping a golden bull – the bull being Taurus, representative of the previous age which had ended, which mankind, moving into the new age, was required to shed.

Astrological allegories abound in the Old and New Testaments, the symbolism far too obvious for the objective reader to ignore. Taken literally, these stories often lack coherence, or require

tremendous leaps of faith and a flair for nuance to make sense of. Anyone whose read the book of Revelations, with its almost cartoonish depictions of the supposed end of the world, sees this clear enough.

In the Gospel of Mark, when Jesus' disciples ask him where the last passover will be, Jesus tells them, "Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him." Anyone familiar with Zodiac signs knows the man bearing a pitcher of water is Aquarius, which not coincidentally is the sign following Pisces in the precession of the equinoxes. Jesus, the solar personification of Pisces, is telling his followers to follow the water bearer Aquarius into the house – the Zodiac sign – the sun will dwell in through the next age.

Recently a "prophecy" in Revelation came to pass, and nary a Christian took notice of it. In chapter 12, Revelation tells us that a wonder will appear in heaven, *a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.* That this is an astrological allegory is plain enough on its own, even without observation of the heavens. Yet in late September, 2011, the sun was in the constellation Virgo, the moon was at her "feet", and the planet Venus resided in her "womb". At the head of Virgo is a cluster of twelve stars.

The text continues, *And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.* During this same time, in September 2011, near the "womb" of Virgo, where Venus resided, was the planet Saturn, which, if you know your Greco-Roman mythology, devoured each of his children out of fear they would grow to overthrow him.

Saturn is a cross-cultural incarnation of the goat god Baphomet, also known as Satan.

This is proven to us later in Revelation 12, which reads, *And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth.*

This might be seen as the Bible's power of prophecy, if not for the fact that other non-Christian cultures, long before the New Testament was written, made similar long-term astrological predictions in their own mythologies. Therefore I submit that these are not prophecies, but are merely an understanding of astrology greater than we give these so-called primitives credit for, expressed in a language we are incapable of understanding, locked in our left-brained mentality.

Likewise, the "devil", Satan, or Lucifer has similar allegorical origins. The image of Satan as the evil reptilian creature stoking the fires of hell with his pitchfork is an invention of the Catholic Church and its acolytes. To the ancients, Lucifer, like the sun god associated with Jesus, had many different names and similar stories appearing in various religions of different cultures and civilizations which seemingly had no contact with one another.

The word Lucifer derives from the Latin term *lucem ferre* – bringer, or bearer, of light. Gustave Dore, an artist renowned for his depictions of Biblical scenes such as Jonah and the fish and Lucifer being cast out of heaven, describes how a bearer of light became the Prince of Darkness:

The scholars authorized by King James I to translate the Bible into current English did not use the original Hebrew texts, but used versions translated largely by St. Jerome in the fourth century. Jerome had mistranslated the Hebraic metaphor, “Day star, son of the Dawn,” as “Lucifer,” and over the centuries a metamorphosis took place. Lucifer the morning star became a disobedient angel, cast out of heaven to rule eternally in hell. Theologians, writers, and poets interwove the myth with the doctrine of the Fall, and in Christian tradition Lucifer is now the same as Satan, the Devil, and – ironically – the Prince of Darkness.

Known in other cultures as Phaeton or Tiamat, among others, Lucifer was, among other things, depending on the culture and the context, a planetary body that was so bright it rivaled the Lord – the Sun. In the Bible, the book of Isaiah says, “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!” The book of Ezekiel tells us of Lucifer: “Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness.” And yet consider that both Isaiah and Ezekiel are *Hebrew* texts incorporating a *Latin* term.

Imagine a bright object, like Venus (‘the morning star’, another name for Lucifer (and also the name given to Jesus in 2 Peter 1:19, as well as name Jesus gives himself in Revelation 22:16)), which is so bright it casts a shadow on a clear, moonless night. It is unknown what exactly this body was. Some say it was a comet, others an actual planet that orbited between Mars and Jupiter, where today is found the asteroid belt. This planet was somehow destroyed, perhaps in a collision by a rogue planet some call Nibiru or X. There are many ways to interpret this event because it is described in so many different cultures and languages from around the world.

Whether a comet or the remains of Lucifer/Tiamat, a large mass from space came crashing down to the abyss, or the ocean, causing a flood that covered the entire planet. William Comyns Beaumont tells us:

The flood, to the world generally a vague and nebulous tradition, really conceals the most appalling visitation and its ravages in the British Isles and Scandinavia lands may be retraced to more considerable extent by the effects of what geologists term the “Drift” age. It was no mere ice drift. It was sudden and terribly swift and violent.

It permanently affected the world's climate towards greater extremes of cold and damp, lengthened the solar year by enlarging the world's orbit. It shaped world history by compelling the flight of survivors to other less hospitable climes and led in considerable degree to the dispersion of the Aryans. It inundated the British Isles for a period to a great extent except the higher lands. It was the drowning of Atlantis. The flood immortalizes the

collision of a fallen planet, later termed “Satan”, actually a cometary body, with our Earth.

The creation myth of the Ute Indians tells us:

The sun was shivered into a thousand fragments which fell to the earth, causing a general conflagration. Then Ta-wats (Tiamat) fled before the destruction he had wrought, and as he fled the burning earth consumed his feet, his legs, his body, his hands and his arms, until at last, swollen with heat, the eyes of the god burst and the tears gushed forth in a flood which spread over the earth and extinguished the fire.

Similarly, in the Babylonian creation myth known as the Enuma Elish, Marduk, the Babylonian equivalent of Jove or Jupiter, fought Tiamat, known as ‘the glistening one’, a bloated dragon of salt waters. Marduk defeated Tiamat and cast her to the abyss of Earth, where her chaotic waters mingled with the sweet waters of Apsu, the Babylonian god of the abyss, which to the ancients wasn’t a fiery hell but the oceans of the world.

And chaos, Tiamat, the mother of them both; (Apsu and Tiamat’s) waters were mingled together.

Stephanie Dalley, in her interpretation of this text, says that Tiamat’s eyes became the sources of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. Was Tiamat/Lucifer a glistening salt-water planet destroyed in some cataclysmic event?

The book of Enoch, an ancient text once part of the Bible prior to the Council of Nicea, tells us:

And behold a star fell from heaven ... and the children of the Earth began to tremble and quake before them and to flee from them. And again I saw how they began to gore each other and to devour each other and the Earth began to cry aloud.

I saw in a vision how the heavens collapsed ... and when it fell to Earth I saw how the Earth was swallowed up in a great abyss ... and I lifted up my voice to cry aloud, and said “the Earth is destroyed.”

In the Roman myth by Ovid known as the *Metamorphoses*, Phaeton (Tiamat, Lucifer), a child of the sun god Helios, wished to become the sun for a day by driving the great sun chariot across the sky. Unable to control the fierce horses that drew the chariot, he caused chaos and destruction, forcing Jove (Marduk) to strike him down with a thunderbolt. The sun chariot crashed to Earth in flames, which were put out by a flood from a river unseen before:

*The breathless Phaeton, with flaming hair,
Shot from the chariot, like a falling star,
That in a summer's ev'ning from the top
Of Heav'n drops down, or seems at least to drop;*

*'Till on the Po his blasted corps was hurl'd,
Far from his country, in the western world.*

One thing that raised an eyebrow while reading about the Gnostic heresies in Graham Hancock's *Talisman* was that Gnostics such as the aforementioned Cathars often referred to their god of good as the *bearer of light*, or the *god of light*, which, while they never used this term so far as I know, are also names given to Lucifer. The reader will recall that Gnostic dualistic beliefs actually held that Yahweh, or Jehovah, was the evil god of the material realm, and that all Hebrews and Christians who followed him were led astray, their souls doomed to stay trapped in their unnatural state in the material world.

Here we see that there existed a religious sect who, though Christian, believed that the god of the Old Testament, which most Christians believe to be the father of Jesus, is actually the Devil, or what was known as the demiurge – the creator of the material world our souls yearned to escape.

Great detail is given to the origins and ideas of the myth of Lucifer or Satan, what Christians refer to as the Devil. The point being, despite hysterics and propaganda emanating from the Church and its minions, who certainly know better, the term “Luciferian” doesn't necessarily mean worshiper of the Christian Devil, the incarnate of evil.

Almost any religion, from the ancient Sumerian to modern Christianity, is a series of allegories and symbols, usually revolving around astrology but also describing the nature of reality that we are only now (re)discovering through the fields of theoretical physics. Almost never is a story to be taken literally, although to the laymen it is often presented so because it is an effective method of control or concealing of sacred knowledge which, if widely known, would either too greatly empower the mob or endow the ignorant with a power too destructive for those lacking the requisite responsibility to hold it.

To many, the worship of Lucifer symbolizes not the mere acquisition of knowledge but the *worship* of it, for Lucifer, the light bearer, symbolizes *illumination*. Knowledge is value neutral; only its application can be good or evil.

Similarly, in the Gnostic sects which were eliminated by the Church but whose beliefs became ingrained in Freemasonry, one did not achieve salvation through faith, but through *knowledge of the true nature of things*: all one needed was to realize that his soul was trapped in the material realm, and reject the evil of the material, which included the flesh, to free the soul. One can see why Gnostics regarded the Pope and his agents as servants of the evil god of the material, as the Church slaughtered anyone who dared to think he or she could achieve salvation simply by the acquisition of knowledge, rather than blind faith and obedience through fear.

Any adherents to certain faiths, when they hear the word “God”, automatically think of “their” god, while the antithesis of their god is always Satan, the Devil, etc; the root of all evil. Understand that the Gnostics were Christians, yet their idea of “god” was the polar opposite of mainstream

Christianity. A Christian today may say that they were tricked by the Devil, but given the manner which mainstream Christianity triumphed over the pagan religions and heresies – by genocide, not by logic and reasoning – it would seem obvious that, if anyone was tricked by “the Devil” – the evil god of the material realm – it was the adherents of mainstream Christianity: Catholics, Baptists, Protestants, etc.

This is a profound realization for anyone who considers his or her self faithful to ponder. If the Word of God, the Truth, is so infallible, so obvious, why would the Church need to commit genocide to ensure that its doctrine, and not the so-called heresies, endured through the centuries? Few will have the courage to explore this.

In an information age, with the vast and endless source of knowledge at the fingertips of anyone with a computer and an internet connection, it is difficult for the keepers of the faith to keep the knowledge of the true nature of things away from the flock. As the New World Order conspiracy becomes uncovered, as is inevitable, the role of religion in the planetary slave grid becomes exposed along with it. Therefore, in a clever maneuver to head off rational thought at the pass, the keepers of the faith have propagated the nonsense that the NWO seeks to eradicate organized religion in favor of a one world Gaia/Mother Earth-worshiping religion.

Mired in their ego groupthink identities as those who consider themselves faithful hopelessly are, it is easy to manipulate them into circling the wagons in defense of their faith by conjuring up the perceived threat against their god and creed by the forces of darkness. The global power elite, in possession of the knowledge the rest of humanity lacks to free themselves from their mental slavery, may in fact engage in Gaia worship, or worship the universe that dwells within each of us. Yet in reality, the global power elite, *divide et impera* being one of their most powerful weapons of control, are delighted that so great a number of the world's population still cling to the archaic and antiquated notion that a childish yet all-powerful deity controls the universe, and seeks to punish anyone who believes other than what he decrees, setting those who follow him against those who disobey him. You must never look at what they're doing; look somewhere else.

Unfortunately, one may come to grips that their government is a gaggle of lying, thieving, genocidal lunatics guilty of some of the most heinous crimes against humanity in the history of civilization, but punishment for this “blasphemy” can never exceed the death of one's mortal flesh on Earth. Transgressing the creator, if the merchants of fear are to be believed, involves the eternal damnation of one's soul. You may have the courage to abandon the State; can you turn your back on organized religion, and seek an even higher truth, a truth that seeks solutions within, rather than desperately begging for saviors from without?

Part II:

Light

... You take the red pill: you stay in Wonderland, and I show you how deep the rabbit hole goes. – Morpheus, The Matrix

Like all of the wise philosophers of the past, I have come to the conclusion that the more I know, the more I realize I know nothing, except that truth is a path we travel, not a destination to arrive at, and is always, always beyond your feeble five senses' capability to fully comprehend. Through this journey I've come to realize that politics is useless, especially now at this stage of the great cycle of ages, when ignorance and materialism are so imbued in our culture that we have been enslaved even though we proclaim our glorious and eternal freedom. It's "the end of history".

For me, my journey has taken me beyond the political, beyond the materialism and the ignorance, and into the spiritual. It no longer matters to me who my so-called "rulers" are, for only I rule myself. I realize that for the truth aware we usually feel we have an obligation to tell the truth to the mob, even though they hate us for it, but with all that's happened, and as close as we are to the abyss, the way I see it, if you're not aware yet, or at least on the path to awareness, no amount of ranting from me or anyone else is going to make any sense to you at this point.

Still, events are taking place, shifts and alignments are occurring, paradigms are shattering, that will create unimaginable suffering, both physically and spiritually, for probably the overwhelming majority of humanity. Those of us who know cannot allow this to happen without doing everything in our power to make the truth available to those who choose to see it. That is the purpose of this book. If you've traversed part one without fear of seeing what you see, the inevitable question that arises is: what do we now do about it all?

If your journey then becomes similar to the one I've already begun, you are probably very angry, and maybe even afraid. Opening one's eyes to the nature of reality, coming to terms with the fact that one's entire life has been a lie, is a terrifying new paradigm. The mind swirls with emotion: hurt. How could they do this to us? Anger. How *dare* they do this to us! Fear. How can we possibly stop them?

You may get caught up in a sense that, as an American, it is your birthright to fight tyranny and restore freedom, even if it costs you your life and all your wealth and property. This has been the seemingly endless cycle of human history: long periods of slavery, revolution, short periods of freedom, a downward spiral back into slavery, on and on. Does it ever end?

It is my personal gut feeling that in the coming year or two great and profound changes are going to occur. They could be positive, negative, or both. As individuals we must look at the information available and interpret it in a way we feel is best for us. Will the government collapse the economy as a segue to world government and a cashless control grid? This has already occurred: the poison is coursing through our veins, and all that remains is for it to reach our vital organs. Will they use this global governance to enact a eugenics population reduction pogrom, wiping away upwards of 6 billion people from the planet? Almost certainly, although the extent to which they will be successful can't be known at this time; the program is certainly in motion. Will their agenda be thwarted by shifts in consciousness beyond their ability to control? I think so, but not before humanity is afflicted by great suffering and death. Is there a looming cataclysm that will reset civilization, as has likely happened at least once in the past? History teaches us this is not a matter of *if*, but *when*; it has happened too many times before, with regularity, to dismiss.

For my part, as the barriers to knowing my true self have been eradicated, my path, at this point, takes a new direction, away from what I believe to be the trivial and the mundane, which we are conditioned to believe has the utmost importance. By trivial and mundane I do not refer to celebrity worship, pop culture, and obsession with mega-hyped corporate sporting events, et al, as retardedly trivial as these in fact are. Some would say, turn off your TV and get involved, do something, vote!

But even this, in the grand scheme of things, is worthless, for it propagates the lie that you need to be a part of something external for your life to have meaning. In your search for a leader, you will, as we have, eventually come upon leaders who will lead us, meek and obedient, through well-trodden corridors into the slaughterhouse. This has been and always will be the inevitable outcome of people begging to be ruled, for we know that power feeds upon power, power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely.

Today my path has led me to detach myself from the political, to do what I feel is best for the world, by saving myself. Isn't one of, if not *the* main causes of the filth and degradation we see today not only our obsession with how the lives of other people are lived, but also the fact that we have absolutely no control of our own lives? While we obsess over celebrities, athletes; while we wax hysterical about homosexuals getting married; while we desperately search for the historically-elusive benevolent ruler(s), how many aspects of our lives are actually completely and totally within our own control? If you think about it, very little. Someone else grows and raises our food for us. Someone else provides our water. Someone else makes our clothes. Someone else produces our power. Someone else protects us from our supposed enemies. What would we do if something happened that caused one or all of these essential services to collapse?

If, after everything that's happened, you continue to wish to immerse yourself in distraction and triviality, that is your choice. It is my personal feeling that events are about to take place that will cause people like you to suffer, and I intend to be one of the people who survive, and hopefully thrive. By thrive I do not mean sitting in my living room watching my 52' flat screen plasma while the rest of the world burns; I will be fed, have water to drink, and on a path to inner peace and elevated consciousness. To me, this is what *living* is.

The hallmark of so-called civilization is not advanced technology; it is knowledge in pursuit of higher purpose. This is why civilizations many thousands of years older than our “enlightened” selves were far more advanced than we are. When so much of our wealth and energy are spent on “innovating” distraction and weapons of war, and so little is spent on discovering higher truth (in fact, great wealth and energy is spent *concealing* higher truth), how do we call ourselves civilized?

Some would say, but we need these weapons of war because there are people out there who want to destroy us. To which I answer, in addition to exposing that lie in the previous chapters, what are you doing, then, watching TV, or social networking on your iPad, if people are trying to destroy you? Maybe your son – no, *someone else's* son – will grow up and kill your enemy for you. Someone else ... some other time; Idol is on tonight.

Higher truth. Elevation of consciousness. Self-sufficiency. These are the paths I contend lead to fulfillment. There is no manipulation of nature to form technology that can surpass the “technology” of the spirit, of your own consciousness. Quantum mechanics teaches us that the universe as we know it would not exist if we were not here to observe it. That's the power of our consciousness; that's the *God* in you. Purge yourself of ignorance and ego, and find yourself truly alive.

Chapter Six:

Evolution

*Resolve to serve no more, and you are at once freed. I do not ask that you place hands upon the tyrant to topple him over, but simply that you support him no longer; then you will behold him, like a great Colossus whose pedestal has been pulled away, fall of his own weight and break into pieces. – Etienne de la Boetie, *The Politics of Obedience*, 1553*

It is difficult for anyone to process all of the information put forth in the last five chapters without feeling anger and a sense that *something* must be done. It's a natural and understandable reaction, one that I struggled with for several years. I'm here to tell you to take a deep breath and relax, because none of it matters.

It matters only that you see the Matrix, so that you know it's there; so that the prison becomes one that you *can* taste and see and touch. The previous chapters have shown you, in detailed yet woefully incomplete form, the prison our minds are trapped in. You are left with two choices: you can stay in prison and fight the warden, or you can use the key that was in your hand the whole time and let yourself out. You have reached the bottom of the rabbit hole; it's time to break through it.

Not only must we stop looking outward for someone to blame for our problems, we must stop looking outward for someone to save us from our supposed enemies. Yes, it's good to understand that, as Murray Rothbard put it, government is a gang of criminals and thieves, writ large. Great. Now *get over it*. The deception of deceptions is this whole idea that those with power have something that they took from you that you must fight to take back. This is a form of control.

The criminals in power never had any power that you didn't give them, and that includes the power to commit false flag terrorism against their “own people”. That includes the power to engineer an economic collapse as a segue to global government and a one-world economy. That includes the power to commit these crimes with impunity, to be immune from punishment if for no other reason than plausible deniability, much less having control of the media and all three branches of government. We gave them this power, of our own free will.

Many will gnash their teeth or spit and hiss at me when I imply that we are to blame, but self-examination is not presently one of the better qualities of those trapped by ego. What power do the the power elite have without us? Who gave them this power? Of course, we didn't create the Federal Reserve in 1913 – most of us weren't alive then. We weren't alive or at least old enough to bear responsibility as this fascist institution wrapped its tentacles around every essential aspect of American society and culture.

But, here and now, having grown up, we still use their currency, which is debt-based and worthless. We still borrow money to pay for everything we “own”; we waste our money and put ourselves into ruinous debt buying things we don't need, things we only think we need because we've been fooled into thinking our lives are defined by how much stuff we've accumulated. We still vote in their crooked and rigged elections. We still join their military, or if we don't, a great many of us worship the institution as if it were of God; we prostrate ourselves before its hired killers. Hundreds of thousands are still willfully and enthusiastically employed by their military industrial complex. And we still pay taxes.

Cutting the Cord

The pathology that allowed this disease to metastasize throughout the decades and generations is still with us, and that is why it continues to spread; that is why it will not retract itself, no matter how many times we vote the bums out, no matter how many times we vote for “change”. The current Nazi-esque tyranny we find ourselves living under was achieved by the same means we might attempt to reinstall a functioning republic. The definition of insanity, said a man named Einstein, is doing the same thing over and over again, expecting different results.

Most of us who would consider ourselves awakened, enlightened or unplugged recognize this truth in the pathology of the mob, who unwittingly worship authority and adore their slave masters while proclaiming themselves “free”. And yet there are some among us, who are otherwise enlightened, who believe there is a tradition, a heritage, a history, and/or a culture of liberty in this country that they feel it is their duty to restore; that they, the People, are capable of restoring it. They cling to this memory as if they have ever actually experienced it.

And so, even as the last vestiges of the old republic are being swept away, many people feel as though, this time, they, the republic's self-appointed saviors, will do what so many generations through so many elections have failed to have the foresight to do: vote in people who will follow the Constitution, abolish the Federal Reserve, end the illegal wars, and establish free trade and a free market, ushering in a new Golden Age of freedom in America that will last for all time. Or something like that.

If I had any hope of the same, and it was a fleeting hope at best, it was obliterated permanently by the traitorous defeat of Ron Paul's Audit the Fed bill in the summer of 2010. It's not that it was

defeated; no one in their right mind could think they would actually allow an audit of the private Federal Reserve, which has existed for upwards of an entire century without any government oversight whatsoever, opening the ultra-secret books to the most arch criminal entity probably in the history of human kind and thus spelling its destruction.

No, what cemented this resolve in me was the manner in which it was defeated. More co-sponsors originally attached their name to this bill than the number of votes needed to actually pass it. Well, duh, you'd think all they'd have to do is hold a vote and it goes to the Senate! Victory! But no. When it finally came to a vote, 122 of its original co-sponsors voted against their own bill.

The master's tools will never dismantle the master's house. – Audre Lorde

Anyone with an understanding of the Federal Reserve system and its implications for our society should have no confusion over what caused these scoundrels to switch their votes. But sometimes, as Orwell once put it, restatement of the obvious is the first duty of intelligent men.

The Federal Reserve is a private institution. It is not part of the government (no more “federal” than Federal Express). It has no government oversight, and all who are involved in its machinations are unelected and have no accountability to the government or the People. And yet they are bestowed the almost god-like power of having free license to counterfeit as much money as they want, with a complete monopoly on the currency used. Worse, every dollar they create – our money – is loaned back to the government, at interest. The implications of this are startling and obvious, though most never give it a second thought: there will always be more debt owed than there is money in existence.

At the risk of sounding redundant, it is worth repeating that with this infinite bank account of our money with which they can spend with impunity, they have bought up every essential institution in this country: our education, our military, our media, our medicine, and, particularly important regarding the current subject, and as demonstrated by the manner in which the Audit the Fed bill was defeated, our entire political system. These banksters, these robber barons, have scientifically devised a system, a matrix, for which all the power will always rest with them, while bestowing upon the plebs the *illusion* of power and choice. The Republic, as we know it, died when this criminal enterprise was spawned, in 1913.

Even with the endless list of failures attributed to the State, many thousands of years long, most people, bound by their programming, still will insist that we keep on keeping on, trying to perfect what is imperfectable. We may very well hit the reset button, and start over with a very limited form of government, as we had at the Founding, but a piece of paper (a constitution) never has and never will limit government power from feeding on more power, nibble by nibble, bite by bite, so that we don't notice our rights being eroded. And as the generations pass on, our rights are eventually eroded so carefully, so meticulously, that we don't remember what it was like to actually be free, and thus feel our present state of servitude is actually liberty – what David Icke

calls the totalitarian tip-toe.

Jefferson himself had no problem with this, so long as the People were willing to take up arms against it on a regular basis. "God forbid we should ever be twenty years without such a rebellion," he said. "The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time, with the blood of patriots and tyrants." Sage as Jefferson was, and in contrast with many who find this statement to be Gospel, I for one am uncomfortable with such rebellion: an endlessly perpetuating cycle of enslavement and emancipation.

It is all well and good for those lucky enough to be born on the timeline during freedom, but what of those who are forced, without their consent, as we are today, to live under the yolk of totalitarian slavery; to give of their property and their blood and their lives to shed this yolk? Surely this day is coming, but shouldn't we endeavor to halt the cycle, now, while the fire of liberty is starting to heat up?

These days, more and more people can see the illusion in American politics known as the false left-right paradigm, but they don't recognize the implications for where this paradigm originates, and what it will mean to every election, no matter who you vote for, no matter what their campaign rhetoric. For the fact of the matter is, no matter how outside the system a candidate might be, or thinks he or she is, once inside that system he or she *becomes* the system. If they resist, if they don't follow the agenda, some ghost from their past magically appears and attempts to destroy them. Or they mysteriously die in a plane crash, or a kayaking accident, or hack themselves to death with a machete. Or his wife is collecting his brains from the back of his limousine

The paradigm cannot be overcome so long as the Federal Reserve exists, and the Federal Reserve cannot be destroyed so long as the paradigm exists, the bankers having created it through the Federal Reserve's infinite money creation machine to facilitate their own perpetuity and invincibility. The more you operate inside the system, inside this paradigm, the more you fight and struggle within it to change it, the more deeply you become enslaved by it. Like a Chinese finger puzzle, you pull and pull and the harder you pull the tighter its grip becomes, when all along all you had to do was relax and stop fighting it, so that it slips right off.

Thus, the only power they have is our cooperation, and, conversely, the only real freedom we have is our non-cooperation. This goes against every fiber of our being, because we are taught to believe in the power of our vote, that so many before us have fought and died (in wars started over lies that had nothing to do with your own personal freedoms) to give you this right, a right so many people in other parts of the world would give their own lives to have. Gosh, you know, you just have to vote, don't you?

There is nothing as powerful, as capable of transforming itself and the planet, as the human imagination. Let's not sell it straight. Let's not whore ourselves to nitwit ideologies. Let's not give our control over to the least among us. Rather, claim your place in the sun and go

forward into the light. – Terence McKenna

Understand that the ability to vote only serves to put people into power over you that you falsely call your servants. These “servants”, while presenting the illusion of bowing before your will, do not serve you at all. They serve people above them, people you cannot vote out of office, and are thus never threatened by the consequences of their own malfeasance, for which their puppets gladly fall upon their own swords. You keep voting the bums out of office, and yet the same agenda is served, while the ousted politicians go on to make millions working for the same corporations they whored themselves to while in office. What is accomplished, therefore? You have only inured yourself further in the mire of their own system.

Your first and greatest loyalty, if you are alive at all, is to freedom. The Republic we're fighting to save is a rotting corpse, dead since 1913. Accept it and move on. Like the Chinese finger puzzle, let us relax, and breathe, and stop fighting a leviathan that is fed and gains its power by our own fruitless and foolish struggle to exert control over it. Let us turn our back on our masters, and walk away from them clutching at our feet. For to see the farm is to leave it, and without the power that we, ourselves, bestow upon them, by our enthusiastic cooperation and conformity, they are nothing. They are fat, bloated bags of gas, full of sound and fury yet signifying nothing.

During the American Revolution, only 15% of the colonists supported independence, and only 5% actually participated. Extrapolated to today's population, and those numbers represent 45 million and 15 million, respectively. I submit that an even greater percentage are awake and would be willing to participate in a new revolution. But must it be armed?

The police state control grid has been under construction for decades, and is near complete, if not already finished. They are ready to deal swiftly and cruelly with your “revolution”, and they're fully comfortable and unworried that you're prepared to take up arms against them. Our police are fully militarized, their ranks swelled with military veterans trained to destroy the enemy – which, whether anyone realizes it or not, is now *you*. Recruitment policies have favored those of lower IQ, those who are not smart enough to question immoral orders – such as torturing for non-compliance, also known as tasing, ten year old children or octogenarians who pose no physical threat to them; not smart enough to understand the Constitution or their oath to uphold it, and who are more likely to get off on pushing other people around.

Foreign national police and military forces infest us, and Posse Comitatus – the law forbidding military presence on American soil – has been reversed. A web of FEMA detention camps spans the entire country to imprison the millions who will not comply. One need only examine the police and military response to Hurricane Katrina, where summary judgment – often involving execution – was handed out on the spot, and the military went door to door confiscating weapons from law abiding homeowners, leaving them defenseless against the criminals roaming the streets, to know that these chemically lobotomized, brainwashed thugs will have no problem stamping your face into the dirt, fellow American or not. And if you are unaware of what went on during

the G20 summit in Pittsburgh, 2009, you will want to acquaint yourself with it.

Leaderless Resistance

*And the taxpayer, not content with thus ruining political science, added insult to injury by damning all its chief ornaments as thieves, and by swearing that he would never let them rook him again. His bellow was now for the most rigid economy, and he swore that he would have it if the heavens fell. There was no holding him while the fit was on him. In many American cities public expenditures were actually reduced. – H.L. Mencken, *What is Going on in the World*, Vol. 30, No. 119 (November 1933) pp. 259-260*

Where does the State draw its support and funding from to pay for our own enslavement, to prepare for our inevitable rebellion? Funding and support comes from you. From me. From anyone who voluntarily supports Leviathan. You are conditioned to think that death and taxes are certain, but, while you can't escape death, taxes are indeed voluntary and the State is powerless to enforce their illegal theft so long as enough people refuse to cooperate with it.

During the Great Depression there was such a tax revolt. Not everyone participated in it but it was sufficient enough in numbers that the government was powerless to do anything about it. They could only hire people to go door to door begging – *begging* – people to pay their taxes. What a glorious example of the real power we, the People, have over even such a grotesque, power-bloated government. They begged them to pay their taxes. They didn't SWAT team their houses, shoot their dog, and throw them in jail. They begged them to allow the State to rob them. Let that sink in.

The biggest problem we have now, particularly since the Great Depression, is that spirit of self sovereignty has been gradually eroded away, so that most Americans not only feel that they must pay their taxes, even if such taxes are illegal, but that it is their lawful, patriotic duty to do so, and they are more than happy to do it – anyone who does not is a cheat and a scoundrel and un-American. Would that I had a dime for every person who got angry at *me* for telling them that not only was the State robbing them and their children of their wealth and prosperity, that this theft was an example of their slavery, but that none of it was legal in the first place.

The only real revolution that will deliver true liberty is a revolution of consciousness. This revolution demands that you stop looking outward for leaders and saviors, and be your own leader, your own savior. Within your own mind lies simultaneously the problem and the solution to all your problems.

You must lead, but you must not allow anyone to follow you, except to encourage them to be their own leaders. And we must recognize the innate power we as a collective have, that no matter how powerful the State becomes, it can only function if the people grabs it by the heel and places it upon their own necks. This is the genius behind the scam, but also the beauty behind the solution:

stop empowering it. Do not vote. Do not pay taxes. Do not join or allow anyone you know to join the military. Do not invest or spend your money in the mega-corporations, particularly the banks, which control our government. Become self-sufficient: save your money. Buy gold and silver. Get off the grid. Produce your own food, water, heat, and electricity. Arm yourself. Educate yourself. Turn your attention inward. Only you can save you.

Movements and groupthink are nothing but avenues for us to relinquish responsibility for our own actions, or inactions; for us to play the victim. We stand outside their buildings waxing hysterical about truth and justice, and they laugh at us as their hired thugs – the militarized police – tear gas us and assault us with batons, attack dogs and sound cannons. Face it, folks: the game is rigged. They've very carefully and meticulously created this matrix over generations with nothing but their own aggrandizement and perpetuation in mind. They haven't come this far to let a mob of people clamoring for justice stop them.

It is difficult to wrap your head around, because it is part of your programming. Fighting tyranny and injustice is the American way. The Matrix we live under does not have at its source some external influence. The global power elite are not aliens (well, *maybe* they are...), they're not gods or supervillains. They are a manifestation of the diseased egoic mindset of the collective. They are you. They are me. If you want justice for these crimes you just as well might wrap the noose around your own neck.

The only justice to be had in this world is to accept responsibility for your actions, or inactions, and do what must be done to change. Be the change you wish to see in the world. Take responsibility. It is ridiculously simple yet staggeringly difficult. We hate them, and yet we think we need them, or at least someone who will serve us better. For as long as the current egoic malaise exists in the collective psyche, you can hang all the David Rockefellers and Donald Rumsfelds you like, and more will simply take their place. Take it to the bank.

This state of the world will change when you change. If you feel like change cannot take place until enough *other* people change, then change will never take place. Change only takes place when you step into your own power, and jealously guard that power and let no one have it. You are part of the collective, and your own personal awakening evolves the collective towards consciousness and freedom. The journey of a thousand miles begins with a single step. That is all you can do, and it is enough.

Empowerment

Quietly go to work on your own self-awareness. If you want to awaken all of humanity, then awaken all of yourself. If you want to eliminate the suffering in the world, then eliminate all that is dark and negative in yourself. Truly, the greatest gift you have to give is that of your own self-transformation. – Lao Tzu, Hua Hu Ching

It is widely assumed that a totally free society is impossible, because total freedom involves the absence of the State. Most people believe that they, themselves, would be perfectly capable of handling unrestrained freedom, but that the State is necessary to act as a stopgap against the criminal lying in wait deep within the psyches of *everyone else*.

We actually believe the State prevents monopolies, regulates against corporate greed and prevents the destruction of the environment; this would somehow be reversed without the State. It's a Bizarro-World mentality to say the least. As if the presence of police, rather than our own innate sense of morality, prevents us from rejecting honesty and integrity and embracing malice, violence and fraud; as if we aren't more capable of defending ourselves than the police, were we to take that power back. As if corporate criminality has not increased relative to the ever expanding size of the bureaucracy-choked morass that is our government.

This is not to say that a stateless society would be a utopia. As a manifestation of our dependence on the State, both mentally and physically, we are conditioned to believe that people who reject the current system seek a utopian world, and are thus delusional and not to be listened to. There is probably no such thing as a utopian society. It would simply be far more free than the one we're living in now.

Most Americans do not understand exactly what the term fascism actually means. When they think fascism, they think a totalitarian dictator dressed in military fatigues screaming and waving his hands and fingers wildly before crowds of goose-stepping, blood lusting soldiers longing to invade other countries and commit atrocities. But, as has been discussed, Mussolini tells us fascism is more appropriately termed corporatism – the merger of State and corporate power.

A very compelling case can be made that corporatism/fascism is the inevitable outcome of any government operating under a fractional reserve and especially a central bank – it is the polar opposite of *laissez faire* capitalism, because in a truly free market, currency would be dictated by the market, not by the monetary expansion and contraction of a central bank and its printing presses. You can't have a central bank printing up money to buy up toxic corporate assets and call it capitalism.

It is doubtful that, even if Americans understood the true nature of our government and banking system, they would come to the conclusion that the whole idea of republican democracy is helplessly unsustainable and resolve to transcend the paradigm and embrace freedom. Americans widely assume, probably correctly, that the system crafted by our Founding Fathers is, relatively speaking, the most efficient form of government ever conceived by Mankind, at least in the post-Diluvian history we're aware of. And yet look at what's become of it. Look at how easily our freedom has been usurped by the money powers. If this is the best we can do, I want my money back.

It is not lost on me that I am probably many years ahead of my time: to seek to discard a system, a

paradigm, an ingrained component of the collective egoic mind of mankind that's existed for several thousands of years. Despite the State's inassailable record of stamping out freedom and prosperity for the great majority of everyone who's ever lived throughout history, we erroneously associate technological advancement with freedom and progress. We get in a car and drive; we get on an airplane; we spend our money – the money they let us keep – on what we want, and call this freedom.

Through clever and constant application of propaganda, people can be made to see paradise as hell, and also the other way round, to consider the most wretched sort of life as paradise.
– Adolf Hitler

Even though the great masses of mankind are unwilling or incapable of changing, of embracing personal responsibility and empowerment, we can, if we ourselves are willing and capable, break from the masses, reject materialism, distraction and trivium, and remove our asses from our couches to take control – truly take control – of our lives.

Eckhart Tolle, one of the most influential spiritual teachers of our time, likens the awakening human consciousness to the evolution of flowers – what he called the enlightenment of plants. At first, flowers were rare and short-lived. Like the early flowers, the great spiritual teachers of the world – Lao Tzu, Buddha, Jesus, et al – were rare; their teachings usually hated by the masses and eventually misunderstood or bastardized by their followers. But, just as this genetic mutation eventually reached critical mass, so that, no longer rare and short-lived, flowers became common, their scent and color permeating the landscape, so too will enlightened spiritual thought no longer be rare and despised and misunderstood anomalies.

The individual has always had to struggle to keep from being overwhelmed by the tribe. If you try it, you will be lonely often, and sometimes frightened. But no price is too high to pay for the privilege of owning yourself. – Friedrich Nietzsche

If you can look inside yourself, recognize the egoic barriers that have been ingrained in you – groupthink, contentment, peer pressure – and transcend them, you can become one of those early flowers which, while perhaps being misunderstood and despised, can nudge humanity closer to collective enlightenment. You might find yourself alone, isolated, and rejected by friends and family, but if real freedom and happiness are truly desired, there is no price too high for reclaiming your own soul and destiny.

What does being empowered entail? How can we take responsibility for and control of our own lives? Don't we already do that? We go to school. We choose a career. We work. We earn a paycheck. We pay our bills. We put a roof over our heads and food on our tables and clothes on our backs. Like almost every aspect of our lives, the perception that we have control over our lives is a lie.

But as the political, social, and economic foundations of this country are being annihilated, by design, the illusion of stability, security, and control is fading to black. The state of our economy has become so grim that not even the media can hide it; the mob, though they blame all the wrong people, are not stupefied enough. Like eugenics and false flag staged terrorism, we must first recognize what is going on, and then formulate solutions.

In real economic terms – not the fake, manipulated terms our government and the Fed's economist use – an economy can't grow unless it creates something of value that people will want to buy. But more and more, our economy creates less, forcing us to buy things made in other countries. Manufacturing is plummeting. US auto sales have stalled. Look at everything you own – every gadget, every appliance, your car, your clothes – and see where it is made. Almost everything will be made in some other country, usually China and Taiwan. Nobody is buying anything that we're making, and all of our money is spent on products from offshore.

This one fact alone says collapse is inevitable. The only way to keep money circulating within the country is for the Fed to print new currency. But this weakens its value, causing prices to rise. The Fed likes to brag about stable inflation but the CPI doesn't include food and energy prices. How convenient. You've been to the store; to the pump; you've seen your energy bills. You understand why they would want to keep food and energy data out of the CPI. But you also see how economic data is manipulated to keep you from knowing how bad things are.

Predicting the state of the economy based on factors such as these is as easy as predicting the tides. There are certain economic laws at work here, and they cannot be long avoided. Sooner or later, even in the Road Runner cartoons, after a short comedic delay, gravity takes hold after Wile E Coyote steps off the cliff. Unfortunately we do not survive the thousand foot plunge to the bottom.

We have taxed and regulated and red-taped our manufacturing jobs overseas. This is so predictable that it can only be seen as deliberate. It's like pouring gasoline on a house and dropping a match and then feigning confusion when it burns to the ground. How can jobs return to this country when it's far more cost and time effective to set up shop in another country? Who in the private sector can hire anyone when our private sector is being annihilated?

Even at 0.4% growth, the government would have you take solace in the fact that, technically, the economy is still growing, and we're not in a recession. The government takes solace in the fact that, just as most Americans don't know food and energy prices are not factored into the CPI, most Americans are also not aware that over 40% of the GDP is government spending. And with the government borrowing upwards of \$2 Trillion every year, our deficit has reached 100% of the GDP. Any concept of economic health is a total mirage of fake statistics and ignorance.

For many, who until recently have been ignored, the Greatest Depression is already here. It has arrived for those many thousands who live in tent cities and shantytowns all over America. Virginia Beach has proposed its own, state-sanctioned tent city to house its homeless, predictably

in an area of the city quarantined from the sight of tourists and yuppie hipsters. In another instance of economic data manipulation, despite the fact that the economy supposedly created 117,000 jobs in July 2011, and the unemployment rate dropped from 9.2% to 9.1%, there were 38,000 fewer people working in July – a 2.7% decrease – than the month before.

The unemployment rate goes down because the government does not factor people not currently seeking work – those whose unemployment benefits have run out and have not been able to find a job – into the unemployment rate. At the time of this writing, the average duration of unemployment has just rose for the third straight month to a record 40.4 weeks, which is double the duration when Obama took office. A record 45.8 million Americans are on food stamps.

Still looming is the inevitable and unstoppable loss of reserve currency status for the US dollar. In the history of printed money, no country has been able to devalue its currency the way the United States does without catastrophic consequences to its economy and massive suffering and death for its people. Why hasn't this happened to the United States? Because the United States is blessed by God, right? I am sure some people feel this way, if they are even aware of the historical contradiction at work here, which is unlikely. But still most people have a feeling of exceptionalism in the way they view their country. It's just not possible, because America always pulls through.

Even with the special and unique status our currency enjoys, the Fed is still inflating it beyond global demand for it, and it is rapidly losing its value. You see this at the grocery store – prices are not rising because grocery stores have chosen to raise them; they are rising because each dollar buys less, because it is worth less. Other countries are growing tired of this – Vladimir Putin called the United States a parasite on the global economy, adding that dollar dominance is a threat to financial markets; the process to strip the dollar its reserve currency status is well under way.

Once this transformation takes place, and especially when oil-rich states stop trading oil in US dollars, countries will soak up all the tangible assets they can, using our currency to pay for it, flooding the market with dollars that nobody wants anymore. In summary, a mega surplus in supply added to plummeting demand equals the gates of hell being blown open – prices will quickly rise to the point where most Americans won't be able to afford food, water, shelter and energy.

Plan “B”

I've been accused by more than my fair share of people of fear mongering, or just plain bitching and complaining about problems without offering any solutions. This is a pathology of weakness and dependence, that people talking about problems must concurrently explain their own solutions before people are willing to accept what is being said. But we do not attack the weatherman who tells us the hurricane is about to hit. And even though he may tell you to get out of Dodge until it passes, this, to most people, is the obvious course of action without needing anyone to spell it out

for them.

Do we really need someone to tell us what to do in the face of total economic collapse? Are we that helpless? Maybe some are. Maybe more than I imagine. Maybe my faith in people is unfounded. To me, understanding that collapse is in progress and unstoppable leads me to certain inevitable outcomes, certain inevitable solutions.

The first “solution” to the crisis is that there is no solution – not within the current paradigm. The toilet has already been flushed; you're just circling the drain. The global power elite want to destroy our economy and that is what they are doing; it has long since reached critical mass and the amount of debt and currency destruction cannot be payed off or reversed even if they wanted to, which it is clear by their actions they do not. The biggest roadblock to a real solution lies in the fact that most people still think the current system can be repaired, and power restored to the people where it rightfully belongs. I have already pointed out the flaws in this.

Once this conclusion is reached, it becomes clear that a solution outside the dominating paradigm must be devised. Unfortunately included in that paradigm is the currency we rely on to purchase everything of value that we use on a daily basis. But we know that currency is becoming more worthless by the day, and will soon become too worthless to buy anything of value with (during the Weimar (pre-Nazi Germany) hyperinflation, people were carting their cash in wheel barrels to the store to buy a loaf of bread).

Do you require my own solution to this problem before you accept this reality, or is the solution not self evident? To me, the solution is to take stock of all of life's necessities, and plan to procure them in a sustainable and renewable way that requires little or none of their fake money. On a side note, if you really think you cannot live without your TV, you will waste the opportunity to save yourself and this will become a self-fulfilling prophecy.

Having been shoved through the same meat grinder as everyone else, I don't know why my survival instincts remain in tact while that of the majority does not. There was something about the crash of '08 and my ignorance of its causes that drove me to learn about what was going on, and, rather than give in to the seeming helplessness of the situation upon learning how bad it really was, spend the last 3 years preparing for the day when the grid we are all slaves to could no longer support me. One factor surely was the knowledge that this collapse is engineered, by design, to foment a new system of global governance. With this knowledge there's no point hoping things will return to “normal”, no point looking to smarter and more important people to fix things. The responsibility falls squarely withing my own lap. I alone.

It would seem to me that, upon realization and acceptance that, at least under the current paradigm, things are not going to get better, ever, and that no one is going to come to my aid and defense as the situation continues to deteriorate, you have one simple question to ask. That is, do you value your life above your possessions and your social standing, which is completely fake and

superficial in the first place? Or do these things so define who you think you are that you would find life utterly unbearable without them?

Irrespective of your shallow and imbecilic belief that you would die without your television, all you need in order to survive is food, water, shelter and protection. That you think life reduced to such simplicity would be too mundane to bear is a product of their programming: that you need an iPod or a flat-screen TV or the hottest car or newest smart phone in order to be fulfilled.

If you are capable of soberly accepting the way things are, the way things are going, and that you are willing to change the way you live in order to survive, this invariably brings you to a new simple question: valuing your life above your possessions and social standing, what do you *need* in order to continue to breathe, for your heart to continue beating? How do you provide sustenance for your body and protection from the elements?

There are millions of Americans who have none of the superficial possessions our doomed society tells us we “need”, who live in abundance and joy, not to mention pride, in procuring all of life's necessities by their own toil and sweat. Nature is their television; the wildlife in their yard is the cast in their favorite reality show. Many of these people once lived in an urban environment and, for any number of reasons, took a leap of faith and moved to a rural area and stuck a cutting spade into the soil and started from scratch. Myself being one of them.

There is really no excuse for not cutting the chord from the control grid you've been leaching off of your whole life, no excuse except addiction to luxury, also known as sloth. For most, becoming self-sufficient is not an option, because they've mistaken helplessness and dependency for convenience; it is a part of who they are. Freedom is alien to them.

Life Without the State

My solution is the eradication of society and the State that inevitably accompanies it. That entails, and would be brought about by, taking a great measure of responsibility for one's own life and health that, unfortunately, most people are just not willing to shoulder. This is why they deny the severity of the crisis. This is why they willfully accept lies. Rational acceptance of current reality requires responsibility and hard work. Television, fashion trends, pop culture and corporate mega sporting obsessions just don't fit into this equation.

Because of this, there will be a great deal of suffering, including Americans turning on each other knowing nothing about how to fend for themselves except to beat another over the head and steal what the other has. Not knowing how to grow food, they will starve, or suffer from malnutrition and disease, once the currency can no longer buy it, if there's any on the shelves at that point anyway. This seems extraordinary and extreme, I realize, but when the above scenarios play themselves out, as is impossible to avoid, what do you think will be the result? Life as you know it, more or less, continuing as it is?

Surely someone more important and smarter than we are will figure it all out. Never mind that they are the same “smarter” and “more important” thieves and murderers who created the crisis in the first place; they have told us they have it all under control, so we should just continue basking in stupidity, continue reveling in ignorance. This is about as intelligent as employing an arsonist as a firefighter. For many, blindly hoping or assuming everything will work itself out for the better is the only solution they're capable of or willing to accept. Get away and shield and protect yourself from these people with extreme prejudice.

Once upon a time in America, perpetual prosperity wasn't a given. Far from being viewed as the behavior of obsessed, paranoid whackjobs, having essential supplies on hand in case of an emergency was not outside the mainstream; in fact it was viewed as common, everyday practice.

I haven't been alive long enough, or studied history deeply enough, to fully grasp how and why this pathology manifested itself. In a general sense, I can say with certainty that dependence on the State and the grid is engineered by design, because in order to justify an ever-increasing leviathan State, you must conversely make the individual smaller, weaker, degrading the average prole's capability to sustain his or her self, while of course maintaining the façade that they are in fact totally free, totally self-sufficient because they have a job to earn money to spend at the store. This has led to the belief that if not for the establishment, you'd be crippled, starving, homeless, dead, or worse.

No amount of reality checks seem sufficient to wake Americans up out of their stupor and motivate them to take life seriously, and take control over their own destinies. Around the world, be it social upheaval in the Middle East, natural disasters in Haiti, Japan, New Zealand, Indonesia, or economic collapse in Greece, Portugal, Ireland, et cetera, et cetera, et cetera, Americans still cling to the belief that those types of things only happen in other countries. Perhaps they believe their favorite reality TV show will feed them if food inflation pushes the cost of food above their capability to pay. Or maybe if their favorite baseball team makes the playoffs, there will still be a roof over their head. Indeed, as long as the average American's cable TV isn't yanked away from them, everything is okay.

Whether this decision is conscious or not, if you have not taken the time to prepare for possible calamity, you have chosen to be a parasite. Despite the fact that you may actually have a job, pay your bills, and, despite drastically rising food prices, can still put food on the table, these conveniences can be torn away from you at any given moment, with little or no notice at all.

In almost every state, car insurance is mandatory if one is to own and drive a car. Everyone needs health insurance. Many people protect their families by taking a life insurance policy. There are all types of insurance that many Americans own to protect them from the unexpected upheaval – flood, fire, hurricane, earthquake. Almost all of these insure against loss of property. Yet no one finds it necessary to insure their own family against the collapse of the grid, be it from economic or

natural stresses.

Who will feed their children if driving to the grocery store becomes impossible, or if the shelves become bare (there is no more than three days of food in any grocery store at any given time)? What if a natural disaster occurs, or is imminent, and you have a very short amount of time to “bug out”? Where will you go? How will you provide for your family if you are suddenly forced to leave your home?

In any time, but especially in these calamitous times of economic, social, and natural upheaval, to be unprepared for the worst is akin to driving a car uninsured, running a red light, slamming into another car, and saying, “Sorry, I don't have any money to pay you for your loss.” Whether conscious or not, you are laying the burden for your and your family's health and well-being on someone else should disaster strike. Whether it's the government, that paranoid freak of a relative you once laughed at for storing food and survival essentials, or even your neighbors' food gardens and chicken coups you, in your desperation, were motivated to pillage, someone else has got your back. When disaster strikes, you will play the victim, and it will never occur to you that you once had the power in your hands to save yourself and your family, that you squandered that opportunity by obsessing over trivium and distraction, while scorning people who read the writing on the wall and resolved not to stand in front of an oncoming train.

Despite what we are programmed to believe, preparedness is not paranoia, it is not hysteria, it is not fearmongering. In fact, preparedness is the polar opposite of fear. It is empowerment. When a crisis emerges, you will know what to do; you will have the tools and the plan to do it.

How quickly Americans have forgotten the lessons of Katrina: those many thousands of people who fled the monster storm but had nowhere to go to (except formaldehyde-infested FEMA trailers), or, worse, those who stayed behind in the suicidal belief that the government would save them, sustain them, and rebuild their lives. In the aftermath, instead of blaming themselves for recklessly leaving themselves exposed to sudden upheaval by being unprepared, these parasites blamed the host organism for falling ill and not providing them with nutritious-enough blood to suck. Worse, many Americans not effected by the disaster recognized this parasitic trait in the hurricane victims, hypocritically disregarding their own lack of self-sufficiency and preparedness were a similar calamity to strike them.

And yet Katrina was not an isolated incident. California is long overdue for a monster quake. The New Madrid fault line once produced a quake so monstrous it caused the Mississippi to reverse and change course and caused chimneys to crumble as far away as Boston. This was at a time when few people lived in the area, but now, with much higher populations, the zone is becoming hyper-active. Yellowstone is a super-volcano that many believe is overdue to erupt; geologists say the caldera is rising. If anywhere near as powerful as its last eruption hundreds of thousands of years ago, it could bury much of the United States in ash several feet deep.

We don't expect or plan to purposely crash our car, or die a sudden death, or have our house catch fire or be destroyed in a flash flood. And yet we pour hundreds or even thousands of dollars a year into these insurance policies. It only takes a few hundred dollars to pack your family a bug out bag(s) and a few extra dollars a week to build up your food storage. Prepare for long-term calamity (particularly the economic type) by growing at least some of your own food. And in the (unlikely) event that you never end up needing these items, the food, at least, is, unlike your car insurance, edible.

Be conscious of your responsibility for your health and well-being and that of your family, particularly children. The conscious or unconscious belief that other people should be responsible for this is the height of arrogance and ignorance. When disaster strikes, don't come knockin' on my door. I won't be home.

We may find encouragement in the fact that hedging against economic calamity also shields you against the elite's eugenics campaign involving poisoned food and water. Once you start growing your own food, particularly when you learn to save seeds, not only do you have a bountiful supply of food that, aside from the initial investment in seeds, is free, but fresh, home-grown organic food is infinitely more healthy than factory farmed foods. You can cut out genetic modification and toxic pesticides, while exponentially increasing the nutritional value of your food.

Not only will your soil be healthier and more full of nutrients for your crops to feed off of, but fresh picked fruits and vegetables do not suffer from the same loss of nutrients the foods on your grocery shelf do, having transited many hundreds or thousands of miles over several days from harvest to shelf, perhaps several more days from shelf to dinner table. You can know with certainty that your food is of the highest organic quality; at the grocery store, not only is organic food heinously overpriced, but with the USDA, the government "regulatory" agency tasked with setting organic standards, staffed by lawyers and lobbyists for agricultural giants, the standard for what can be called "organic" is woefully inadequate. And then they conduct studies "proving" organic food is no more nutritious than conventionally grown food. Wonder why?

You can further avoid toxic food additives such as MSG, aspartame, and high fructose corn syrup. You may say to yourself, but raw vegetables are bland and don't taste very good. If we stopped dulling our taste buds with ever increasing amounts of salt and "flavor enhancers" (MSG, autolyzed yeast extract, etc), our sense of taste would be revitalized and food would taste as it should. The amount of vitamins, minerals, and enzymes found in fresh, organically grown, raw foods would revitalize your health and vitality to such an extent that you will discover, to your amazement, just how unhealthy and run down your body was, totally unbeknownst to you because you were accustomed to living under that condition for so long.

Growing your own food, you have made yourself immune to the compounding inflation in food prices. The Fed can print and print; factory farmed food can produce less and less yields, natural and unnatural disasters can wipe out crops, but none of that can touch you. You may need your

(worthless) currency to purchase other necessities, but food won't be one of them. Growing your own food, instances of cancer, heart disease, diabetes, obesity, infertility, birth defects, and mental health disorders – depression, anxiety, ADD, etc – will explode among the general population, but you will have shielded yourself against much of the causes of these once rare maladies. You are no longer the victim; you have taken control.

Measures can be taken to assure a bountiful and healthy supply of water. Depending on the amount of time you have before total collapse occurs, and your economic means, you can install a rain water collection system, dig a natural well, dig a pond, or buy property with a natural source of running water. At the very least, there are relatively inexpensive home water filtration systems, ones that will filter out chlorine, fluoride and other toxins and pathogens, or even extract water from the humidity in the air.

It is often taken for granted that we will always have a roof over our heads. As mentioned, there are many thousands of people living in tent cities and shanty towns all over America, people you don't hear about because the establishment can't afford for you to figure out how bad things really are, lest you take measures to protect your wealth so they can't enslave you in your poverty. Many of these people probably once thought this could not possibly happen to them, and thus didn't prepare, because only weird, paranoid people prepare for hard times.

A skilled survivalist can find or build shelter in almost any environment. You may not have the time or the capital to invest in becoming a survival expert, but you can cultivate basic skills that will allow you to construct shelters with little or no tools. Learn how to construct lean-to's, mud and thatch huts, or even basic log cabins.

Consider a worst case scenario: You have lost your job. Food prices have gotten so bad you've been forced to make a choice between eating and paying your mortgage. You choose to eat. The bank sends a SWAT team to your house to evict you. You have no friends or family willing or able to help you. The city streets are already flooded with people begging others to help them, but there are fewer and fewer people able or willing to. Homeless shelters have been put out of business by the overwhelming number of people in need added to the skyrocketing costs of food and energy. Do you just wander around with your hands outstretched crying about the woe and depravity your life has turned into?

Learned helplessness says yes, that is what you would do, so don't consider the possibility, and, in order to make yourself feel even better about your complete helplessness and dependency, laugh at and ridicule anyone who takes such very real possibilities seriously and makes preparations to protect themselves from them. This has become the social norm these days, conformity to self-destructiveness. Keepin' it real. All we need is a good time. The good life. It's all fake. Its fakeness will be made manifest in short order, and if it's all your life consists of, all that will be left for you is suffering.

Alive

Because of our conditioning, it's difficult to imagine a life other than what we have now. We believe this is the peak of human existence, that luxury and ease are the ways of an advanced civilization. We see visions of the future in television and movies, and we see that even more luxury and ease await us.

But take a step back, turn off the television, and ask: who decided this was the direction we had to take? Or, at least, ask: are we not getting ahead of ourselves, that we have visions of a more enlightened society, where great technological advancements bring humanity to new heights, when we can't manage our own lives, our own society now?

In the hopes of reaching the moon men fail to see the flowers that blossom at their feet. –
Albert Schweitzer

The reality is, your lot in life is almost certainly based on your own mental estimation of your current situation. Whether you live in a 5 bedroom McMansion (on a half acre lot), with a two car garage and a fireplace and a wall-mounted 52 inch plasma flatscreen, an in-ground pool with a deck, which is, you are told, supposed to be the dream life, or you live on an off-the-grid homestead in the most rural area imaginable, no cable TV or internet, and a beat up old pick-up truck, happiness and contentment rest solely in your own mind. The question is, which is more real?

The fakeness of the current system is being laid more bare each passing day. Those who spent their lives accumulating treasures, cheerfully sacrificing their freedom on the alter of convenience, which is really dependency, are quickly finding out the worthlessness of their treasures. When they lose everything they have accumulated, they will play the victim and blame others for their situation, believing there was never a path they could have chosen other than what pop culture and the establishment told them was the only way.

Those whose treasures are knowledge, spiritual truth, and the fruits of their own labor have built or are building for themselves an impenetrable fortress against the coming storm. They understand that happiness is a state of mind not inextricably linked to wealth, material excess, job prestige or social standing. Redefine happiness, and resolve now that being alive is being free and independent, that there is more to being alive than what the TV and celebrities tell you what living is.

Chapter Seven:

Consciousness

As the various structures of society begin to crumble and manifest their worthlessness, many people have begun to expand horizons and look to new (old) explanations for the nature of consciousness, the fabric of reality, and the origins of mankind and human civilization. New (old) spiritualities are emerging, in large part because quantum physics is redefining our understanding of reality, forcing us to re-examine ancient mysticisms which, in our ignorance, we dismissed as antiquated and primitive, replaced by the more “enlightened” and modern views of “god” that facilitated the fallacy that salvation rests upon something external – petitioning the creator or savior to influence your life in a positive fashion. And new sciences such as archeo-astronomy are redefining the current paradigm of human origins and the evolution of civilization.

These are the issues in life that, to me, represent true fulfillment, growth, and power. The keepers of the establishment faith, no matter if it's spiritual, scientific, or social, are lying to us, and purposely keeping us in darkness and ignorance as to who and what we are, who or what “god” is, and what our origins are – where we've come from, where we're going. The established order, having held power over us for so long, up until recently with so little effort, because they thought they figured out the secrets of the human mind, are desperately trying to keep us in ignorance and mental bondage. There are forces at play that are beyond their control so that, as they tighten their grip on us, like a handful of sand, we slip right through their fingers.

The more one learns about the secrets that are being withheld from us, the truths that are being hidden, the more one understands the motives involved. If we believe we are small, and powerless, we will seek answers and guidance from external sources; we will demand to be ruled. We will put our lives in the hands of others, and comfort ourselves in the ignorance of complete and utter lack of control. If we are taught to fear death, we will do anything asked of us so we can be secure. We will seek out enemies to destroy, usually imagined, and cheer as someone else destroys them for us. Feeling weak and ignorant and frightened, we enslave ourselves with little expenditure of energy and resources on the part of our masters.

What are we? Where did we come from? Where are we going? These are questions that

establishment faith and society and science have failed miserably in answering, likely willfully, yet these are questions that we must discover the answers to if we are ever to be free from our bondage.

Origins

The origins of man and civilization, at least as told by establishment archeology, are a myth. The first and probably greatest fallacy that perpetuates this myth is Darwin's theory of linear evolution, which tells us that the earlier into history one delves, the more primitive civilization must – *must* – invariably be. Therefore when geologists, for example, determine that the Sphinx, as evident by rainwater erosion patterns in the limestone it was carved out of, must be much more than twice the age given to it by establishment scientists, so-called “Egyptologists” scoff at the notion, grounded in real science though it may be. “Where is the rest of this civilization,” they ask, as if it's the responsibility of the geologist to explain how scientific fact fits in with archaeological theory.

Similarly, Robert Bauval has shown that the alignment of the Giza pyramids with the belt stars in the constellation Orion give a date far older – more than 7,000 years older – than 2450 BCE. “Where is the rest of this civilization?” How about the entire Giza necropolis? The “evidence” attributing the Great Pyramid to the 4th Dynasty pharaoh Khufu is so blatantly fraudulent it's a disgrace to the field of Egyptology that this is accepted dogma. Are they just wrong, or are they lying? And if they are lying, why?

What cannot be denied, even by lying Egyptologists, is the fact that, despite the so-called linear nature of human evolution, Egyptian civilization was at its peak *very near its supposed beginnings* (if Egypt did, in fact, begin when conventional history tells us it did – again, doubtful), and then slowly declined and decayed as the years progressed – the antithesis of Darwinian linear evolution. This absurd methodology of analyzing the achievements of our ancestors cannot take into the account how the Egyptians could come to know so much – so much more than even we know – and yet not evolve to even further technological greatness. Did they just give up on themselves?

Never is it considered how these people, supposedly having one foot in the hunter-gatherer aeon, could have walked out of their caves and climbed down from the trees and immediately discovered the knowledge not only to move massive, 50 to 100 ton stone megaliths over long distances allegedly before the wheel was even invented, not only to lift these massive blocks of limestone and granite hundreds of feet into the air, but to set them in place astrologically, geodetically, geometrically, and mathematically perfect in an impossibly short period of time – 2.3 million blocks of granite and limestone over a twenty year period. Their measurements were so flawless that modern engineers would be loathe to duplicate the feat, and with equipment supposedly 4,500 years more advanced than the Egyptians. This is more than a logical fallacy; it's a logical absurdity.

The appearance of civilizations at their peak, followed by a slow decline into darkness, is not a feature exclusive to Egypt. The Mayans, the Incans, the Sumerians, and many other civilizations, all mysteriously began at the supposed peak of their civilization, and, no matter how old a

civilization was, plunged into a dark age at essentially the same time. War, famine, disease, and decay were common features all over the world; no one was spared. What was the cause of this? If evolution is linear, shouldn't the Egyptians have expanded their glory? Shouldn't the Greek and Roman civilizations not fallen into decay? Ditto the Mayans, the Europeans, the Arabs, Chinese, Incans, etc?

New discoveries by serious archaeologists and scientists in other fields are showing that not only is Egypt much older than is believed, but that there were likely much older civilizations before them, which they and the aforementioned civilizations inherited their knowledge from. How old is civilization, really? What happened to these peoples, and why has their knowledge and accomplishments been lost?

Cycle of the Ages

Almost all ancient civilizations, though supposedly having no connection to each other, no way of communicating, feature very similar themes and symbolism in their so-called mythologies. One feature commonly found is knowledge, expressed symbolically and allegorically, of an imperceptibly slow motion of the stars known as precession of the equinoxes.

Each year on the Autumnal equinox the sun rises in a certain constellation of the Zodiac. The transition from one constellation to the next takes approximately 2000 years, with the precession showing a one-degree shift in the sky every 72 years, or 56 arc seconds per year (56 arc seconds is about half the width of a toothpick held out at arms-length).

The precession of the equinox through all 12 Zodiac constellations takes approximately 24,000 years. How could such primitive people have knowledge of this cosmic clock, which takes hundreds of thousands of lifetimes to traverse? How would they know it's a cycle, if their civilizations had not been around long enough to observe it? Just how long were these astrological effects known of and observed? Why, and how, could this cosmological clock, as the ancients believed, affect the rise and fall of civilizations, and shifts in human consciousness between enlightenment and ignorance?

Throughout the millennia, all cultures applied allegories and symbols describing precession into their religions, myths and mysteries. The initiated and the wise viewed these stories as such; the laymen took them literally. This allowed the initiated to have great power and control over the layman; so it was in ancient times, so it is today. For even in modern religions, which we take to be more evolved and enlightened than the primitive and silly myths of the past, we see that the core beliefs are grounded in the same astrological allegory and symbolism. I described some of this in the previous chapter; here I will give another profound example.

Jesus Christ was born just as the sun was passing from the age or "house" of Aries and into the age or "house" of Pisces in the precession of the equinoxes. On December 24th, just before dawn, look to the eastern horizon. There you will see the constellation Orion, with its three prominent belt

stars. Follow the belt stars down to the star Sirius, the brightest star in the sky. Continue this line further and it points directly to where the sun will rise. The three kings (Orion's belt) follow the star in the east (Sirius) to Jesus (the sun).

The name Bethlehem literally translates into "house of bread"; "house" being the Zodiac sign the sun resides in for each approximately 2,000 year age. *House of bread* is another name given for the constellation Virgo, the virgin, who is usually shown holding a sheath of wheat. And so, *Jesus was born of a virgin*. On December 25th the sun is in the constellation Capricorn, the lamb: *Jesus is the Lamb of God*.

Jesus, *the light of the world ... the light of life* (John 8:12), represents the sun as it is "born" on or around December 25th, grows to adulthood, and then dies again in darkness on the Winter Solstice. This is why Jesus' ministry, accompanied by his 12 "apostles" (signs of the Zodiac), lasts exactly one year. After the Summer Solstice, the sun moves further south each day, shortening the amount of sunlight and causing colder temperatures and the eventual death of all that is green and beautiful. The sun reaches its lowest point, or "dies", on the Winter Solstice. At this point it resides in the area of the Crux, or cross, constellation, where it remains, at least perceivably, for 3 days, and then begins moving north again, signaling longer days, warmer weather, and the return to life. *The sun of god died on the cross, was dead for three days, and then rose again*. The cross you see on church steeples or jewelry is actually a pagan symbol for the cross of the Zodiac, with each line representing the equinoxes and the solstices, and the four seasons. Christianity is nothing more than a pagan astrological allegory. And not very original at that.

[Bacchus (Dionysos)] was born of a virgin on the 25th of December; he performed great miracles for the good of mankind; particularly one in which he changed water into wine; he rode in a triumphal procession on an ass; he was put to death by the Titans, and rose again from the dead on the 25th of March: he was always called the Saviour. In his mysteries, he was shown to the people, as an infant is by the Christians at this day, on Christmas Day morning in Rome. – Ovid's Metamorphosis

You can imagine the power the Church and other keepers of the faith would be robbed of were the followers of Christianity to discover these truths (and, miraculously, actually believe them). Imagine the chaos that would ensue were people to discover they had nothing to fear of Satan or hell or God's wrath. Chaos for the powers that be, not for the rest of humanity. This is what's laughable about those people (usually Christians) who hysterically claim that the global power elite want to destroy religion in favor of pantheism/Gaia worship. Nothing keeps people in fear and in control more effectively than organized religion – one-third of the global population adhering to Catholicism and Islam alone. Unite all humanity under one religious banner? Throw away what is probably their most effective weapon of *divide et impera* they're in possession of? Ludicrous.

Millionaires don't use astrology, billionaires do! – J.P. Morgan

How could the precession of Zodiac signs through our sky over many thousands of years affect the

rise and fall of human civilization? Aren't we taught by the leading minds of our so-called enlightened society that astrology is a mundane and antiquated mythology that can't possibly have any basis in scientific fact? But astrology is grounded in science, in ways we often take for granted. The spinning of the Earth causes night and day. The Earth's orbit around the sun, coupled with the tilting of its axis, causes night and day to become longer and shorter, along with the seasons of the year. And it is a scientific fact that the full moon has an effect on human consciousness, not to mention the tides of the oceans.

Perhaps it is not the sun's position in different houses of the Zodiac on the Autumnal equinox that effects the consciousness of man, but the astrological mechanism that causes precession itself. The keepers of the scientific faith tell us that precession is caused by the subtle wobbling of the Earth due to gravitational pulls within the solar system, namely the sun and the moon. But the mathematics behind this have never added up, leaving the theory open to easy debunking by anyone who bothers to examine it. Yet the dogma persists, and the keepers of the faith would have you believe it's not really that important anyway.

As long as you still experience the stars as something above you, you still lack a viewpoint of knowledge. – Friedrich Nietzsche

The overwhelming majority of stars in the universe are part of at least a binary pair. Groundbreaking research by Walter Cruttenden and the Binary Research Institute are amassing evidence that, aside from their thorough debunking of the luna-solar precession theory, show that our sun is very likely in a binary orbit with another celestial body. It has not yet been determined what this body is, since it has yet to be observed directly.

Many ancient cultures claimed to be aware that our sun orbited another body – the Sumerians called this star Nibiru (also Neberu) – and there are many celestial objects that have significant mass yet are difficult to see (black holes, brown dwarfs, for instance).

*Neberu is [Marduk's] star which is bright in the sky. He controls the crossroads; they must look to him, saying, "He who kept crossing inside Tiamat without respite, Shall have Neberu as his name, grasping her middle. **May he establish the paths of the heavenly stars,** and may he Sheppard all the gods like sheep.* – Enuma Elish, Tablet VII

Our 24,000 year orbit around this body causes the precession of the equinoxes. It is not the particular position of the sun relative to Zodiac signs in and of itself that causes the rise and fall of civilization, but the sun's (and thus the Earth's) position within its orbit around its celestial companion.

All objects in the universe have an electromagnetic field, as well as their own characteristic frequencies based on their proportions and velocities, characteristics that make all celestial bodies and even the universe itself conscious entities. This is difficult to imagine because when we think of an organism we tend to anthropomorphize it, giving it human or animal qualities. But the

definition of an organism is *any object that can react to stimuli, reproduce, grow, and maintain homeostasis*. Our planet, our moon, the planets, the sun, our solar system as a whole, our galaxy, and the entire universe all function in this way. So, too, does our companion star.

Because our bodies and our minds have their own characteristic frequencies and electromagnetic fields, it should be expected that as we, on the Earth, orbit the sun, traveling the cosmos, orbiting not only the galactic center but also our theoretical solar companion, the shifts in gravity, the electromagnetic fields and resonant frequencies we encounter cause shifts in consciousness. History bears this out.

The Hindu Vedass referred to this cycle as the Yuga cycle. Plato called it the Great Year. Both divided the 24,000-year cycle into 4 ages, or yugas. The Golden Age, or Satya Yuga, lasts 9,600 years, followed by the descending 3,600 year Silver Age/Treta Yuga, the descending 2,400 year Bronze Age/Dwapara Yuga, until at the bottom of the cycle we reach the 2,400 year Iron Age or Kali Yuga. Then begins the ascending Bronze/Dwapara and Silver/Treta ages, until the cycle begins anew with the Golden Age/Satya Yuga.

The existence of a worldwide Dark Age, where ignorance, ego, materialism, war, famine and disease dominated consciousness and civilization, is an uncontested historical fact. Yet for some reason, all mentions of golden ages or ages of great enlightenment, when men were like gods, and lived extended lives in peace and harmony with each other and with nature, are dismissed as primitive mythology. But when we look at the chronology of the Great Year/Yuga cycle, the Dark Ages correspond perfectly, with the bottom of the Iron/Kali age occurring at about 500 CE, smack in the middle of the Dark Ages.

Determining if mankind was in the midst of a Golden Age which ended 8,000 years ago (before the established origins of human civilization) brings us back to the beginning of this chapter. We *know* civilization is much older; we know that the ancients, in many ways, were even more advanced than we are today. You will never see these now proven facts in an establishment textbook, and yet the science is there; the evidence is irrefutable. How advanced were they, and why does so little of this advanced civilization remain?

Cataclysm

This question returns us to the fallacy of Darwin's theory of linear evolution, which tells us that civilization, no matter how old it really is, will by default be more primitive the further into history one delves. Even without overwhelming evidence to the contrary, this theory supposes that there are no physical or metaphysical variables involved in the equation; clearly this is not the case. For as mentioned even establishment archeology cannot deny the fact that many of the great civilizations of the ancient world appeared at their peak. Linear evolution would suggest that, however this miracle was accomplished, these civilizations would only continue to advance, not decay and decline, as the inconvenient and irrefutable history shows.

Along with precession, almost all ancient creation myths, though originating from diverse cultures supposedly not connected (the Sumerians and the Olmec/Mayans, for example) mention global, extinction-level catastrophes, most notably the deluge commonly read from the book of Genesis in the Bible. So it can be safely assumed that this event occurred at least once. What was the cause?

We can never attribute these to a singular cause, because we can never know for sure if it was a singular event, or occurred multiple times. Ancient texts show this was likely the case. It is possible, for example, that a salt-water planet found between Mars and Jupiter (where an asteroid belt currently resides, mysteriously never forming a planet), known as Tiamat or Phaeton was somehow destroyed, causing much of the planet's water to rain down on Earth. However the theory I find most plausible is Charles H Hapgood's crustal displacement theory.

Crustal displacement, or Earth crust displacement, can best be summed up simply by quoting Albert Einstein, who endorsed the theory by writing the foreword to Hapgood's book, *The Earth's Shifting Crust*. In it Einstein writes,

In a polar region there is a continual deposition of ice, which is not symmetrically distributed about the pole. The Earth's rotation acts on these unsymmetrically deposited masses [of ice], and produces centrifugal momentum that is transmitted to the rigid crust of the Earth. The constantly increasing centrifugal momentum produced in this way will, when it has reached a certain point, produce a movement of the Earth's crust over the rest of the Earth's body, and this will displace the polar regions toward the equator.

Currently there is a massive imbalance in Polar ice, as the northern ice cap is displaced within the Arctic Ocean, while massive amounts of ice up to two miles thick cover the land mass of Antarctica at the South Pole. As this collection of ice amasses year after year at the South Pole, the Earth's mass is thrown off balance, until eventually, as has been postulated to have happened before, the mass of ice will shift towards the equator, dragging the crust along with it and changing the latitudes of all the continents of the world. Some say this event is imminent. I personally don't agree. However the evidence it has occurred before is strong.

Establishment history tells us of a massive, worldwide ice age that ended many thousands of years ago. It always vexed me how, on this planet Earth that, as far as we can tell, has the exact same orbit it did back then, global temperatures could have dropped to such an extreme for such a long period of time.

For while the glaciers "advanced" from the North Pole down to the middle of North America (known as the Wisconsin Glaciation), on the opposite side of the world, Siberia – a land today associated with harsh, unforgiving cold – was bathed in temperate, even sub-tropical conditions. We know this because, found in the permafrost, are animals and plants known to inhabit such regions; animals such as humans, saber tooth tigers, and the mammoth, which have been found flash frozen so quickly that the food remains in their stomachs undigested to this day.

How could their environment go from temperate/sub-tropical to harsh arctic so quickly as to kill

these creatures in their tracks (they are so well preserved that people actually eat them today)? Establishment geologists make no attempt to rectify this enigma; like all anomalies that do not fit into the established paradigm (rainwater erosion patterns on the Great Sphinx, etc.), they are swept under the carpet.

The ignorance and blind stupidity that allowed mankind to languish in the belief that the Earth was at the center of the universe, despite all evidence to the contrary (and despite this being a relatively new theory – the ancients knew the Earth revolved around the sun), for over a thousand years, still persists in modern times. Or is it not ignorance, but blatant deception that is at play here?

Crustal displacement explains this anomaly quite simply. The ice age of many thousands of years ago never ended; it is taking place exactly where it always has: at the poles. It is not the ice sheets that moved, but the crust that shifted. Herein lies our explanation for one of the several deluges ancient mythology tells us took place.

For such a shift would move uncountable tons of ice out of the arctic regions and into temperate and sub-tropical regions, causing the ice to melt far faster than it could re-accumulate on the new lands occupying the poles. Disaster ensues; entire civilizations, including one that likely existed on Antarctica, which would have been in temperate and sub-tropical regions prior to the shift, are destroyed, either by the slow accumulation of ice a mile thick on top of all their former glory, great earthquakes, the eruption of a “thousand Krakatoas at once”, or the flood waters that sunk entire city states.

This incidentally explains why, before Antarctica was officially “discovered” in the 1800’s, Ottoman cartographers possessed maps of Antarctica as it would appear without ice long before technology existed to make such a map. Many erroneously attribute this to some type of alien ice-penetrating mapping technology, but crustal shift is a more plausible explanation.

Could it be that the survivors of this lost civilization(s), known to different cultures as Atlantis, Lemuria, Amenti, Aztlan, Asgard, Avalon, Hyperborea, Shangri-La, and others, fled to Egypt, Sumer, South and Central America, the British Isles, etc, and attempted to re-establish themselves, but without much of the knowledge, technology, and resources they possessed before this massive catastrophic event? Is this why Egyptian, Olmec, Incan, and Sumerian, et al, civilization appear to have begun at their peak, and then degenerated?

Perhaps these are the attempts of a remnant of a destroyed and scattered civilization to rebuild itself. Is this why these various, supposedly unconnected cultures, long before sea travel is supposed to have been invented, shared many elements of symbolism, mythology, astronomy, and architecture? Is this why all of them universally speak of a golden age, or *first time* – *Tep Zepi*, as the Egyptians referred to it, where mankind lived longer, in harmony with nature, and possessed elevated sense perception that made it appear they had god-like powers and consciousness?

Consider: the ancient Egyptians believed we had not just five senses, but *three hundred sixty*. Ancient Egyptian texts describe the “goddess” Isis moving massive blocks of stone by the power of her voice alone. Was the “technology” of the ancients a heightened consciousness; a mind more in tune with the nature of things, understanding matter, energy, and reality itself?

Reality is an illusion, albeit a persistent one. – Albert Einstein

It is perhaps only because of discoveries in the field of quantum mechanics that we are free to ask such questions, though the keepers of the establishment faith – thoroughly discredited – hate it. Our masters want you to believe you are small, weak, and helpless, confined to the body you inhabit, and that reality is bound to your perception of it through the five senses. This is what David Icke has termed the five-sense conspiracy: the lie that reality only exists as you are able to perceive it.

However we are currently only able to access 5-10% of our mental capacity; 97% of our DNA is seemingly inactive. If we had a computer that could only access 5% of the internet, or only 5% of its RAM, we would correctly view it as worthlessly defective. Sober analysis of the human condition leads us to the inevitable conclusion that we are barely functioning in this reality at all.

How have we come to this low state? As the agricultural age incorporated foods into our diets we are not physiologically designed to eat – in particular, grains – in addition to chemical fertilizers and pesticides, genetically modified foods, chemical, toxic food processing, electromagnetic pollution, sodium fluoride (known to calcify the pineal gland), etc, our body and spirit have been assaulted to the point where we are hardly alive at all, yet lack the awareness to realize it.

However, the establishment cannot stop our evolving awareness, as it passes into the ascending ages, discovering the relationship between reality and consciousness. Our solar system is passing through regions of space, eclipsing the galactic center, perhaps drawing nearer to periapsis with its companion star, strengthening our interaction with the frequencies, gravity, and electromagnetic fields associated with these. Nothing can stop this.

Among the most important scientific discoveries ever is the *measurement problem* of quantum mechanics, also known as the *observer effect*. Scientific observation has shown that a sub-atomic particle only appears in a particular place when it is observed. To put it more simply, while you are not observing an electron, for example, it only exists as a wave of infinite possibilities. The simple act of observing it – the conscious act of measuring it – collapses the wave function and turns the electron into a particle. It's not that the other infinite possibilities disappear; they exist in one of the infinite alternate realities where everything that *can* happen *does* happen (reality truly is stranger than fiction!). Reality does not exist *out there*, independent of the observer. It exists *only* in your mind. Provable fact!

Unity

Today a young man on acid realized that all matter is merely energy condensed to a slow vibration, that we are all one consciousness experiencing itself subjectively, there is no such thing as death, life is only a dream and we are the imagination of ourselves. Here's Tom with the weather. – Bill Hicks

Ultimately the first and perfectly logical question that arises is, “If I’m creating reality in my mind, and everyone else is creating reality in their minds, how do we all experience the same reality simultaneously?” This question only makes sense within the current paradigm perpetrated by the keepers of the establishment order. This paradigm is a lie, that each of us is separate. How easy to conquer our minds if they are subjected to such division.

To begin, it must be understood that the conscious mind only perceives and controls about 5% of your reality. That means that 95% of what's going on around you and in your mind is unknown to you. You are perceiving, you are creating, reality and you're completely unaware of it.

So what if we are all one consciousness, experiencing reality subjectively? What if the entire universe is one consciousness – all of it: the ether, the plasma, the energy, the matter, the planets and all life on all of them, the stars, the galaxies – everything? The quantum mechanical concept of *entanglement* shows us we are indeed connected. If two elementary particles are born from the same process, no matter how far away these two particles are removed from each other – even to opposite ends of the universe – what happens to one particle directly and immediately affects the other. This would seem to defy Einstein's law of the speed limit of the universe – the speed of light – and can only be explained if the space between the two particles does not exist because the two are not two but are in fact one.

Now consider the universe, and everything in it. Every atom, every wave of energy, has one common origin: the Big Bang, out of which all that is arose. Therefore by this principle, everything created by that singular event is bound by the entanglement principle. We are in fact one.

It seems absurd because we think reality exists only as our five senses – what the Buddha referred to as the *five hindrances* – perceive it. Relativity and quantum mechanics shows that matter and energy are interchangeable, that what we view as tangible and solid are actually illusory. The atom, and, we are discovering, sub-atomic particles composing the atom, are almost entirely empty space. And besides, how else do we reconcile the observer effect? How can we each as individuals create one reality that we all – including the animals and even plants and single-celled organisms – experience the same? Without consciousness, everything we see (and cannot see, which constitutes the overwhelming majority of the universe) would be nothing but a fog of infinite possibilities. Not a theory; observable scientific fact.

Know, O man, that Light is thine heritage. Know that darkness is only a veil. Sealed in thine heart is brightness eternal, waiting the moment of freedom to conquer, waiting to rend the veil of the night. – Thoth, Fourth Emerald Tablet

The implications of this are astounding, and it is a truth the establishment powers are desperate to

keep you from knowing. *You are God.* Not the “God” concept you have in your head, which is an allegorical concept never meant to be taken literally: this concept you have of an anthropomorphized deity figure, the bearded man in the sky who created the universe and watches everything you do, judging your life as you live it, dealing out punishment and reward for sinners and the saved.

You are one with the universal consciousness that composes everything that is. You are one with your fellow man, one with all living things, one with all inanimate objects, one with the Earth, the moon, the sun, the planets, the galaxy, the universe; one is all and all is one. This is what (not who) “God” is. Give it whatever name you like.

As above, so below, so that the miracle of one be accomplished. – Thoth Hermes
Trismegistus

Science and Magic

As the cycle of the ages progresses and we move closer to a new Golden Age, the imagination teems with visions of what’s possible. Currently we only apply a meager percentage of our mind’s capabilities to our everyday existence. Our lifestyle, which bombards us with electromagnetic pollution and toxins in our food, air and water that dull our mind and senses and cement shut our third eye, assures our masters to their jubilation that we will never become aware enough to see their pseudo reality is nothing but a thin veil, a bad dream we wipe away as we clean the dust out of our eyes in the morning when we wake up.

What will we be capable of as we are thrust into enlightenment, as we become more aware of who we are and what our place in the universe is, and the nature of reality and of consciousness? Perhaps, like the “goddess” Isis, we’ll be able to move massive objects simply by the command of our voice.

Truly I tell you, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you. – Matthew, 17:20

Perhaps we’ll be able to speak without words.

The LORD said, “If as one people speaking the same language they have begun to do this, then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them. Come, let us go down and confuse their language so they will not understand each other.” – Genesis 11:6-7

Maybe, as the Buddhists believe, we will remember the past lives we lived in ignorance, and, finally, reveling in the glow of perfect enlightenment, find amusement at how blind we once were.

One step thou has gained on the long pathway upward, infinite now is the mountain of Light. Each step thou taketh but heightens the mountain; all of thy progress but lengthens

the goal. Approach ye ever the infinite Wisdom, ever before thee recedes the goal. – Thoth,
Second Emerald Tablet

There is so much more to all of this than I am capable of telling you here. Although I have read many books and articles covering these topics, as always, knowledge is a road traveled on, not a destination. I have more to learn, more to understand, and many, many veils to remove. Your path will be different, but seek truth, seek knowledge, not so that you may gain power over men, but because knowledge and wisdom and *light* is your birthright, your heritage.

The old established orders, the religious, social and scientific dogmas, are an antiquated and cruel remnant of a time when man dwelt in ignorance. Participation in and attempting to facilitate these institutions in an effort to perfect them only perpetuates our bondage. As human consciousness elevates, we will discover that the only way to prepare for what's to come is to purify the spirit. This is my future. Not stupidity. Not slavery. Not disease, or unnatural death. I can't make you want the same. The only way to change the world is to change yourself. May we all discover this sooner, rather than later.